Donated by
Don Trolinger
in memory of
Pat Trolinger

B-A-C-H-M-A-N

EORG (or John George) BACHMAN (See genealogist's report p. 6). Probably born in Switzerland about 1686; d circa 1753; thought to have been Private Secretary to William Penn. Naturalized in Philadelphia 1709. m Anna Maria (surname not recorded); lived in Saucon Township, Pa.

Issue:

1. Heinrich, 1717;
2. Hans Jacob, 1-15-1720;
3. Catarina, 8-25-1722;
4. Hans Georg, 11-30-1724;
5. Gristal, 5-19-1726;
6. Marry, 1-28-1728;
7. Elizabeth, 7-3-1732;
8. Johannes, 1735;
*9. Samuel, 1739;
10. Susanna, 1742;
11. Abrhaam, 1744.

***SAMUEL BACHMAN**, b 1739 Saucon Township, Pa.; d 9-15-1814 Sullivan Co., Tenn.; m 1-18-1763 at St. Michael's and Zion Church (Lutheran), Philadelphia, Pa., **Rachel Owen**, daughter of David and Sarah Owen, b 1744, d 8-10-1823 at "Clover Bottom". Both Samuel and Rachel are buried at Double Springs Meeting House churchyard, which is today attached to a thriving Baptist Church and is maintained in excellent condition. Many of the old graves are marked only by native stones; no names. The writer visited this cemetery and church more than once.

Issue:

A. Jonathan, 1769-1861;
B. Nathan, 1774-1859;
C. Sarah, dates unknown;
D. Betsy, dates unknown.

Tradition says that the older of the two sons, Jonathan, was kidnapped by Indians and ransomed, which fact may have

Sarah =
1 Jonathan Barnard
2 John Lane

influenced Samuel to leave Pennsylvania, but it is believed the chief reason was his opposition to military service, being of Quaker (or Mennonite) faith. He is said to have brought the first wagon to Sullivan Co., Tenn., loaded with merchandise, some of which he traded for land. He then returned to Penna. and brought his family to what is now Kingsport probably about the year 1776.

* * *

The following record was taken from photostatic copy of a page from an old family Bible, said copy having been loaned to Nell Phlegar by Miss Reveley Owen, of Bristol, Virginia, she being a direct descendant of David Owen.

s/o Owen Owen

David Owen was born in the year of our Lord 1713, the 13 Day of March — And dyed the 15 Day of June in the year of Our Lord 1790 being about Seventy Seven years of age —

1 mar

Sarah Owen his wife was born in the year of Our Lord 1724 and Died the 13 Day of Aprill 1792 being about 68 years of Age —

They were blessed with eleven children six sons and five daughters the names as follows: Thomas Jessee David Jonathan Nathan Joseph Rachel Mary Sarah Abigail Lydia —

---

memo:

The above-named Rachel Owen (1744-1823) married Samuel Bachman (1739-1814).

p 260 Lenoir

JONATHAN BACHMAN (Son of Samuel and Rachel)

A **JONATHAN BACHMAN,** b 8-6-1769 in Saucon Township, Penna., 7 miles from Bethlehem; d 7-3-1861 Sullivan County, Tenn.; m (1st) 10-28-1794 by Richard Murrell (Baptist) to **Hannah Tittsworth,** b circa 1770 on Hawe River, N. C.; d 4-26-1816. Daughter of Thos. and Ann Tittsworth. Both buried at McClellan cemetery. Issue: I. Thomas; II. Samuel, b 7-21-1797, d 1823, m Margaret Peoples; III. Katherine; IV. David; V. Sarah, b 2-28-1802, m Thomas Murrell; VI. Nathan W.; VII. Solomon, b 6-16-1805, m Martha Murrell; VIII. Rebecca, b 1-10-1807, m John Peoples; IX. Rachel, b 1-8-1809, m Nathan Peoples; X. Elizabeth, b 8-6-1811. "All born on Clear Creek, being a water of Horse Creek, the branches of Holston River, and about 8 miles from the boat yard in Sullivan County". m (2nd) circa 1823 **Martha Murrell Tittsworth,** b 8-9-1782, d 7-3-1855, sister of first wife. Issue: XI. Hannah.

A-I **THOMAS BACHMAN,** b 7-22-1795, d 1883, m 1817 **Rebecca Tittsworth,** b 1800, d 1866. Issue: 1. Samuel Tittsworth; 2. Lilburn H.; 3. Mary A., b circa 1830; 4. Rachel, b circa 1834; 5. Jonahtan, b circa 1937; 6. Elizabeth.

A-I-1 **SAMUEL TITTSWORTH BACHMAN,** b 12-28-1819, d 9-24-1889, m 3-22-1848 **Sarah Kitzmiller** of Gray's Station, b 4-20-1827, d 8-24-1893. Issue: (1) William Bruce; (2) Elizabeth.

(1) **WILLIAM BRUCE BACHMAN,** b 11-25-1852 Kingsport, d 9-9-1922 Bluff City; UT B.A. 1877, Tenn. Legislature 1882/83, "Prominent in life of Sullivan Co.", "A man of exceptional oratorical powers", "A grand, noble man"; m (1st) 6-7-1881 **Sarah Drake Stover,** b 6-27-1857, d 3-22-1886. Granddaughter of Pres. Andrew Johnson. Body removed from Bluff City to Natl. Cemetery, Greeneville, Tenn. The Bachman heirs donated their interest in the Andrew Johnson cemetery to the Federal Govt. Issue: a. Andrew

A-1-1-(1) Cont.

Johnson; b. Samuel Bernard, b 5-13-1884, d 4-3-1914; Zollicoffer Inst. & UT. m (2nd) 9-19-1892 by Rev. Frank Richardson to **Lula May Peterson**, b 3-21-1870, d 6-24-1958. Issue: c. Robert Bruce; d. James Ewing, b 3-1-1896, d 7-3-1931, WW I Veteran; e. Charles William, b 3-13-1899, Poultry Farm & Hatchery, Johnson City, Tenn.; f. Mary Elizabeth.

a. **ANDREW JOHNSON BACHMAN**, b 6-13-1882, d 1-26-1955, buried Natl. Cemetery, Greeneville; Zollicoffer Inst. & UT, Carter County Judge; m 9-8-1920 **Ethel Crockett Irwin** of Nashville, b 8-15-1892, ETSU B.S.

c. **ROBERT BRUCE BACHMAN**, b 5-22-1894, Zollicoffer Inst., Landon School of Illustrating & Cartooning, 1917, Head of newspaper engraving dept., retired; m 1-6-1934 by Rev. Adams to **Gladys Hughes** of Piney Flats, b 7-28-1905, UT & ETSU, Cherokee Drive, Bluff City, Tenn. 37618. Issue: c-1. Mary Kay; c-2. Elizabeth Ann; c-3. Robert Bruce 2nd.

c-1. **MARY KAY BACHMAN**, b. 6-18-1936, RPI B.F.A. 1959, UT, Commercial Artist; m 8-19-1961 by Rev. Robt. Parsons **George Hale Honeycutt** of Bluff City, b 1-7-1935, U Albuquerque, N.M., Lt. U. S. Navy, Aerospace engineer with NASA; Issue: 1. George Hale, Jr., b 8-2-1966; 2. Craig Edward, b 4-8-1970; 1706 Dryden Way, Crofton, Md. 21113.

c-2. **ELIZABETH ANN BACHMAN**, b 5-22-1938, ETSU B.S. 1960, U. Chatta., Speech and Hearing Therapist; m 7-16-1963 by Roy L. Davis **Harvey Lynn Carrier** of Bluff City, b 2-20-1928, ETSU, Korean Vet. Issue: 1. Amanda Lee Bachman, b 1-22-1969.

c-3. **ROBERT BRUCE BACHMAN 2nd**, b 11-14-1941, ETSU, U. S. Navy, Electronics; m 7-13-1962 **Mary Kathryn Hunter** of Brunswick, Ga., b 7-1-1944. Issue: 1. Robert Bruce 3rd, b 2-4-1964; 2. Donna Marie, b 4-21-1966; 3. Steven Gregory, b 9-9-1969.

A-I-1-(1) Cont.

f. **MARY ELIZABETH BACHMAN,** b 1-22-1901, Stonewall Jackson College, Abingdon; m (1st) 11-16-1921 by Gov. Alfred Taylor **Edward Dallas Houston,** b 10-12-1898, d 12-31-1946, WW I Vet; m (2nd) 10-29-1948 by Rev. L. R. Hankins **Herbert Payne Richards,** b 12-11-1898, "Long Shadows", Bluff City, Tenn. 37618.

A-I-1-(2) ELIZABETH BACHMAN, b 11-25-1856, d 5-17-1947, m 2-14-1878 **Andrew F. Martin,** b 2-7-1852, d 3-6-1927. Issue: a. Bruce Ingram, b 1-21-1879, d 5-3-1903, died while student at U. of Tenn.; b. Pierce Bachman; c. Sarah Lois.

b. **PIERCE BACHMAN MARTIN,** b 6-22-1884, d 5-5-1963, UT, Lt. U. S. Army, brd Arlington; m 8-12-1933 **Janie Marie Rowe** of N. Y. City. Issue: b-1. **Paul Bachman Martin,** b 9-12-1934, m 10-1-1955 **Jeanne Catherine Creamer** of Washnigton, D. C.

c. **SARAH LOIS MARTIN,** b 5-19-1890, Va. Intermont College, B.M. 1910; m 12-1-1915 **Robert Craig Parrish,** b 12-4-1879, d 7-18-1961, 501 Penna. Ave., Bristol, Tenn. 37622.

A-I-2. LILBURN H. BACHMAN, Washington Co., Tn. Court House record shows that Lilburn H. Bachman married **Eliza A. Kiltzmiller** Sept. 3rd, 1855. Texas records show he once owned land in that state.

A-III KATHARINE BACHMAN (Katie), b 9-15-1798, m William Bond, b Md. Issue: Sarah, Jonathan, Elizabeth, William (as shown by Sullivan Co. census of 1850).

A-IV DAVID BACHMAN, b 1-6-1801, d 1849, m **Barbara Slaughter,** b circa 1802, d 4-21-1865, brd Mo. Issue: 1. Katharine, b circa 1823, m Geo. White. Issue: Jacob, Martha, John (as shown by 1850 census of Sullivan Co., Tenn.); 2. Jonathan, b 7-4-1825, d 6-4-1896, Conf. Soldier, Co. B, 39th Vol. Inf., m Alice Darter, b 1832, d 1895, went to Mo.; 3. Rebecca, b circa 1827, m Wm. Pickens; 4. Jacob, b circa 1832, m Betsy Claybrooks; 5. Martha, b circa 1833;

A-IV Cont.

6. Solomon, Conf. soldier, b circa 1836, m Angeline Capps, 7. David, b circa 1838, m Cordie Scobee; 8. Hannah, b circa 1840, m John Ledford.

A-VI **NATHAN W. BACHMAN,** b 11-28-1803, d 10-3-1887, m 12-21-1843 **Emmaline Bridwell,** b 2-3-1824, d 8-8-1883. Issue: 1. Eleanor; 2. Virginia Tennessee; 3. Eldridge Horde.

1. **ELEANOR BACHMAN,** b 11-11-1844, d 12-13-1921, m 6-6-1867 **Dr. Richard Kitzmiller,** b 3-2-1831, d 1-22-1920. Issue: (1) **MARY KITZMILLER,** b 1-4-1869, d 9-26-1948, La Grange College, Ga., m 1-2-1890 **Rev. Wm. Henry Osborne,** b 6-17-1855, d 6-25-1911. Issue: a. Eleanor; b. John Alden.

a. **ELEANOR OSBORNE,** b 9-25-1899, Fla. S. U., B.S. 1922, Columbia U., M.S. 1923; 3665 Iskagna Drive, S.W., Knoxville, Tenn. 37919; m 6-6-1928 **Walter David DeVault,,** b 5-26-1873, d 12-26-1953, Brown U. A.B. & M.A., Harvard, LLB. Issue: (a) **WALTER DAVID DeVAULT, Jr.,** b 5-23-1930, UTn, A.B. 1951, Columbia, M.D. 1955; m 6-16-1955 **Farr Bingham,** b-8-6-1931, Sarah Lawrence Coll., A.B. Issue: 1: Walter David, III, b 5-5-1956; 2. Selby Bingham and 3. Steven Mitchell (twins), b 9-12-1957; 4. Charles Howell, b 8-4-1962. Pemberton Drive, Salisbury, Md. 21801.

b. **JOHN ALDEN OSBORNE,** b 11-9-1902, UTn, 1923/24, Salesman, ret.; m 5-8-1926 **Wilda Bonner,** b 8-31-1908; 112 Jamaica Way, Punta Gorda, Fla. 33950. Issue: b-1. John Alden, Jr.; b-2. Mary Anne; b-3. William Howell.

b-1. **JOHN ALDEN OSBORNE, JR., M.D.,** b 1-24-1928, m **Billie Dean Hooper,** b 9-14-1932. Issue: 1. John Alden III, b 1-15-1958; 2. Donna Lynn, b 7-9-1960; 3. Thomas William, b 7-8-1962; Beaumont, Texas.

b-2. **MARY ANNE OSBORNE**, b 5-15-1929, m Alfred M. Johns, b 8-16-1927. Issue: 1. Kelley M., b 9-8-1951; 2. Gayle, b 7-16-1953; 3. Kevin Alfred, b 12-18-1959. Punta Gorda, Fla. 33950.

b-3. **WILLIAM HOWELL OSBORNE**, b 11-3-1932, m Nell Agnew, b 10-10-1935. Issue: 1. Robert H., b 10-3-1959; 2. Linda Marie, b 11-22-1965; St. Petersburg, Fla.

2. **VIRGINIA TENNESSEE BACHMAN**, b 1846, d 1915, m 1874 **John D. Cox** of Jonesboro, Tenn. circa 1829-1904. Issue: (1) **IDA VIRGINIA BACHMAN COX**, b 4-7-1879, d 4-24-1961, m 10-6-1937 **Benjamin P. Roach**, b circa 1873, d Dec. 1961; (2) **JOHN D. BACHMAN COX**, b 9-25-1882, d 8-22-1938.

3. **ELDRIDGE HORDE BACHMAN**, b 1-6-1848, d 1-10-1923; King College, Bristol; m 9-14-1875 **AMANDA EASLEY BACHMAN**, b 11-30-1852, d 10-26-1927, daughter of John Peoples Bachman (B-VI). Issue: (1) Clarence Leigh; (2) Robert.

(1) **CLARENCE LEIGH BACHMAN**, b 12-19-1884, d 11-24-1969, m 6-27-1931 **Alice Elizabeth Crawford**, b 3-21-1913, d 10-30-1937; "Cedar Hill", Rt. 5, Kingsport, Tenn. 37661. Issue: a. Elizabeth; b. Ida Virginia; c. Clara Leah; d. Clarence Nathan.

a. **ELIZABETH BACHMAN**, b 10-3-1932, m 6-11-1950 **Robert Leo Williams**, b 10-15-1928. Issue: a-1. Linda Alice, b 11-13-1955; a-2. Robert Leo, Jr., b 8-9-1962; a-3. Donna Elizabeth Ann, b 4-19-1964.

b. **IDA VIRGINIA BACHMAN**, b 5-25-1934, m 8-27-1954 **Toby Steadman.** Issue: b-1. Jeffery Scott, b 2-11-1956.

c. **CLARA LEAH BACHMAN**, b 9-18-1935, m 11-12-1955 **Charles Edward Hunt**, b 7-31-1935, U. S. Navy 1952/56.

A-VI-3-(1) Cont.

d. **CLARENCE NATHAN BACHMAN**, b 10-30-1937, m 12-25-1958 **Helen Louise Hunt**, b 8-28-1938. Issue: d-1. Franklin Lee, b 10-4-1961; d-2. Amy Linn, b 1-29-1964.

(2). **ROBERT BACHMAN**, b 8-16-1886, m 12-29-1923 **Elizabeth Cody Ellis** of Jefferson City, Tenn., b 8-17-1898; President General U.D.C., 1960-62; 2508 Easton St., Washington, D. C. 20031. Issue: a. **ANGELA CODY BACHMAN**, b 10-18-1931, Vassar College 1953, m 6-12-1954 **Richard Langham Reidel**. Issue: a-1. Angela Lynn, b 6-9-1957; a-2. Kathleen Cody, b 7-12-1960. Rt. 1, Braddock Rd., Centreville, Va. 22020.

A-XI **HANNA~~H~~ BACHMAN**, b 12-9-1824, d 4-20-1900 at home of son, Jonathan, Thomas' Bridge, Tenn.; m 6-13-1844 by Rev. Phillip Wood to **William M. McClellan**, b 10-14-1809, d 5-4-1892. Issue: 1. Nancy Jane (Nan), b 5-27-1845, d 12-16-1917, m 8-25-1868 by Rev. Jonathan W. Bachman to C. Neil Harlan. Issue: Maggie Belle, b 11-29-1869; 2. Unnamed son, 6-16/25-1847; 3. Martha Ann, b 12-12-1849, d 2-25-1892; 4. Mary Eleanor, b 11-1-1851, d 4-7-1910, m 12-8-1880 by Rev. J. W. C. Willoughby to John A. DeVault. Issue: (1) Maude, b 9-22-1881, d 1-7-1966, m M. John Tucker; (2) Herbert, b 3-2-1884; (3) Stella, b 4-28-1886; (4) Neal, b May, 1889; 5. Jonathan Bachman; 6. Abram Looney; 7. William B., b 10-20-1858, d Feb. 1934, m 12-15-1886 by Rev. J. W. C. Willoughby to Lou Elia Tipton (see B-IX-3-(1)), b 6-12-1868, d 12-8-1941. Issue: (1) Oscar, b 11-10-1887, d 6-17-1940; 8. Samuel G., b 2-17-1861, d 6-17-1928; 9. Hannah Emeline Virginia.

A-XI-5 **JONATHAN BACHMAN McCLELLAN**, b 8-25-1854, d 11-2-1901 at Thomas' Bridge, Tenn., m (1st) 8-20-1890 by Rev. J. W. C. Willoughby to **Cora B. Carter**, b 8-15-1869, d 2-24-1892, m (2nd) 9-29-1897 by Rev. J. P. Briscoe (bride's father) to **Harriet Isadore Briscoe**, b 3-14-1873, d 8-18-1948. Issue: (1) Ruth Rogan; (2) Jonathan, b 11-22-1900.

A-XI-5 Cont.

(1) **RUTH ROGAN McCLELLAN,** b 2-4-1899; Va. Intermont Collgee, A.A., 1917; Leland Powers School, Boston, 1920; Prince School, Boston, 1928; m. 2-8-1930 **Lee Edwards Sutton, Jr.,** b 12-9-1891, d 6-24-1964; Va. Tech, B.S., 1914; Harvard School of Medicine, M.D., 1921; 605 N. Davis Ave., Richmond, Va. 23220. Issue: a. Lee Edwards III; b. Jonathan McClellan.

a. **LEE EDWARDS SUTTON III,** b 11-30-1930; Va. Tech, B.S., 1955; Chrysler Inst., M.A., Automotive Engineering, 1957; m 3-16-1964 **Sally Jane Ferney,** b 6-22-1931; Rollins College, A.B. Issue: a-1. Jennifer Lee, b 1-23-1965; a-2. Lee Edwards, IV, b 6-11-1967. 1002 Cadieux Road, Grosse Pointe Park, Mich. 48230.

b. **JONATHAN McCLELLAN SUTTON,** b 5-8-1935; University of Va., A.B., 1958; Medical College of Va., M.D., 1962; m (1st) 6-13-1960 **Sally Parker James,** b 2-28-1938. Issue: b-1. Sally Parker, b 1-21-1961, m (2nd) 7-29-1967 **Mary Clement Jordan,** b 4-17-1934; Univ. of N. C., A.B. 1901 Dulaney St., Annapolis, Md. 21400.

A-XI-6 **ABRAM LOONEY McCLELLAN,** b 12-2-1856, d 5-26-1944 Richmond, Va., brd Hollywood Cemetery, Rmd.; m 1-1-1895 at Baltimore, Md. to **Mary Daisie Dodson,** b 3-9-1873, d 3-14-1951 Richmond, brd Hollywood Cemetery. Issue: (1). Flora; (2). John Murray; (3). William Dodson; (4). Abram Looney, Jr.

(1). **FLORA McCLELLAN,** b 4-6-1896 Norfolk, Va.; Baldwin School, Bryn Mawr, Pa., 1914; Vassar College, 1914-17; m 6-27-1917 at Richmond to **Charles Augustus Bayler, Jr.,** b 5-7-1894 York, Pa., d 11-16-1949 Richmond, brd Hollywood; West Point, 1916; Major, World War I, Colonel, World War II. Issue: a. Murray McClellan; b. Robert Mason; 7703 Cornwall Road, Richmond, Va. 23229.

A-XI-6 Cont.

a. **MURRAY McCLELLAN BAYLER,** b 8-10-1922, Richmond; St. Catherine's School, Richmond, 1940; Wellesley College, 1941-42; m 11-8-1946 **William Byron Pierce,** b 2-22-1920 Providence, R. I.; Taft School, Watertown, Conn., 1938; Cornell Univ., B.M.E., 1943; Lt. jg, USNR. Issue: a-1. Keithley Bayler Pierce, b 6-1-1949; Douglas Freeman High School, 1967; 201 Ralston Road, Richmond, Va. 23229.

b. **ROBERT MASON BAYLER,** b 8-13-1930; Fishburne Military Academy, 1948; Washington & Lee Univ., 1948-1949; Richmond Professional Inst., B.S., 1958; U. S. Army, overseas 3 years; m 9-12-1964 in Roanoke to **Julia Culpeper Stutts,** b 3-13-1938; Univ. of N. C., B.A., 1960. Issue: b-1. Julia Carr, b 12-3-1966; 5305 Ditchley Road, Richmond, Va. 23220.

(2). **JOHN MURRAY McCLELLAN,** b 8-9-1897 Norfolk, d 7-19-1918 Vierzy, France, WWI; Va. Military Inst., B.M.E., 1916; Cornell Univ., 1916-17; said to be youngest Regimental Intelligence officer of AEF, Lt. USMC. Re-interred Hollywood, Richmond.

(3). **WILLIAM DODSON McCLELLAN,** b 8-30-1899 Norfolk, d 11-7-1957 Richmond, brd Hollywood; Univ. of Va., B.A., 1920; WW I; Building Contractor; m twice, no issue.

(4). **ABRAM LOONEY McCLELLAN, JR.,** b 8-16-1903 Norfolk, d 2-7-1938 Baltimore, brd Hollywood, Richmond; Lawrenceville School, N. J., 1921; Princeton Univ., B.A. 1925.

A-XI-9 **HANNAH EMELINE VIRGINIA (Jennie) McCLELLAN,** b 8-6-1867, d 6-2-1959, m 5-1-1889 by Rev. J. W. C. Willoughby to **Dr. Rufus Kelly Bailey,** b 3-23-1859, d 1-6-1938. Issue: (1). William Newton, b 8-20-1891, d 7-16-1966, unmarried, WW I; (2). Jonathan Harlan; (3). Ralph Sanders, b 3-8-1898, d 12-29-1964; (4) James Carl, 11-19-1901, d 4-1-1908; (5). Rufus Kelly, Jr.; (6). Ella Myrtle, b 8-13-1907, d 2-9-1908; (7). Oscar Carter.

A-XI-9 Cont.

(2). **JONATHAN HARLAN BAILEY**, b 7-14-1894, m 12-25-1922 Nellie A. Childress, b 3-26-1897, d 3-12-1959. Issue: a. John Rufus, b 9-14-1923, unmarried; b. Virginia Louise; c. Helen Lorene, b 7-3-1926, unmarried; d. Paul Thomas; e. Betty Ann; f. Peggy Nell.

b. **VIRGINIA LOUISE BAILEY**, b 2-2-1925, m 8-15-1946 **Sam Woodrow Williams**, b 12-20-1916. Issue: b-1. Ann Kay, b 12-3-1947; b-2. Peggy Jean, b 1-12-1953; b-3. Alice Louise, b 7-5-1961.

d. **PAUL THOMAS BAILEY**, b 11-27-1927, m 12-10-1950 **Bonnie Bales**, b 2-13-1928. Issue: d-1. Paula Sue, b 1-12-1955; d-2. Michael Thomas, b 7-26-1957; d-3. Jonathan Cleve.

e. **BETTY ANN BAILEY**, b 5-16-1929, m 12-28-1956 **Allen Harmon**, b 1-19-1927. Issue: e-1. James Allen, b 12-8-1957; e-2. David Andrew, b 7-1-1961.

f. **PEGGY NELL BAILEY**, b 4-21-1931, m 7-17-1953 **Eugene Crawford**, b 8-17-1929.

(5). **RUFUS KELLY BAILEY, JR.**, b 5-28-1904, m 1-25-1931 **Irene Steadman**, b 7-28-1908. Issue: a. Samuel Rufus; b. George David; c. Barbara Sue.

a. **SAMUEL RUFUS BAILEY**, b 6-17-1933, m 12-20-1953 **Florence Mary Burnett**, b 8-17-1934. Issue: a-1. Diane Marie, b 9-2-1955; a-2. Mary Katherine, b 4-24-1958; a-3. David Samuel, b 10-4-1961.

b. **GEORGE DAVID BAILEY**, b 6-6-1935, m 6-23-1957 **Betty Agnes Quillen**, b 4-12-1935. Issue: b-1. Patricia Sue, b 5-26-1958; b-2. Rhonda Kay, b 5-9-1960; b-3. Kelly Patton, b 8-4-1962; b-4. Dwight Eugene, b 9-9-1967.

c. **BARBARA SUE BAILEY**, b 11-24-1937, m 12-24-1954 **Parker J. Trent**, b 12-29-1934. Issue: c-1. Tina Lynne, b 8-11-1959; c-2. Brian Edwin, b 11-18-1961.

A-XI-9 Cont.

(7). **OSCAR CARTER BAILEY**, b 7-18-1911; WW II, European Theatre; m 8-31-1943 by Rev. Carlock Hawk, bride's uncle, to **Frances Deakins**, b 12-23-1918. Issue: a. Mary Virginia, b 6-9-1947; m 8-9-1969 Dave Raymond Faulkner; b. William Kelly, b 10-16-1950. Rt. 5, Kingsgport, Tenn. 37661.

NATHAN BACHMAN (son of Samuel and Rachel)

B. **NATHAN BACHMAN,** b 9-13-1773, d. 1858. Extensive planter. Born in Saucon Township, Penna., son of Samuel and Rachel Owen Bachman; m circa 1798 **Ann Peoples,** b 10-3-1778, d 3-31-1834, daughter of Nathan and Margaret Kelsey Peoples, who emigrated to Rockbridge County, Va., from near Philadelphia, Penna. Both buried in family cemetery at "Clover Bottom." Issue: I. Elizabeth, b 11-7-1799, d 1891, m Philip Smith Hale; II. Jonathan; III. Mary, b 12-26-1802, m John Dameron. Issue: 1. John, Jr.; 2. Mary H., b 11-19-1836, d 1-1-1856; 3. Ann, m Edmund B. Jennings; IV. Jane, b 2-7-1805, d 11-27-1874, buried at Blountville, Tenn.; V. Margaret; VI. John Peoples; VII. Nathan L., b 2-24-1810, d 11-22-1880, buried at Masonic Cemetery, Fresno, Calif.; VIII. Samuel; IX. Enoch Kelsey; X. George Morelock. All reared at Clover Bottom, Sullivan County, Tenn.

B-II **JONATHAN BACHMAN,** d 5-13-1801, d 7-8-1844, son of Nathan and Ann Peoples Bachman, m 3-22-1825 **Frances Rhea,** b 3-1-1799, d 6-3-1850. Both buried at Double Springs Meeting House. Granddaughter of Rev. Joseph Rhea of Ireland, Chaplain to Col. Wm. Christian of the Cherokee Campaign, who preached in Kingsport in 1776. Issue: all born at "Roseland" Plantation, Sullivan Co., Tenn. 1. Joseph Rhea; 2. Ann Peoples; 3. Frances, b 9-27-1828, d 9-1-1849; 4. Elizabeth A. (Bettie), b 5-25-1830, d 8-22-1888; 5. Nathan; 6. Samuel R., b 4-1-1834, d 9-12-1862, Major, Confed. Army; 7. Mary Jane, b 4-9-1836, d 8-1-1853; 8. Jonathan Waverly; 9. John Lynn; 10. Robert Lucky.

B-II-1. **JOSEPH RHEA BACHMAN,** b 12-15-1825, d 1850. Went to California in May, 1850, by boat from New Orleans — Gold Rush. Letter from Panama dated 5-29-1850. Learning of Mother's death of June 3rd, wrote he was starting home in company with two Cowan brothers of Greene Co., Tenn. They were never heard from again, presumed to have been murdered. (See Appendix, p 69).

B-II-2. **ANN PEOPLES BACHMAN,** b 3-9-1827, d 11-17-1901, m (1st) 1-15-1852 **Joshua Phipps,** b 2-24-1801, d 7-18-1861, lived at "Rotherwood", Kingsport. Issue: 1. **W. J. McKINNEY PHIPPS,** b 2-25-1853, d 11-28-1929, m 6-4-1873 **Mary McKinney,** b 4-1-1854, d 5-31-1920. Issue: (1). Annie; (2). Charles McKinney, b 10-2-1877, d 4-19-1959; (3). Kenneth Logan, b 10-24-1879, d 12-23-1901; (4). James Gaines, b 12-23-1881, d 6-29-1930; (5). Mary, b 4-15-1884, d 1-22-1886; (6). W. J. McKinney, Jr.; (7). Frances McKinney, b 12-15-1889, d 10-13-1956; (8). Elise, b 2-9-1892. m (2nd) 9-19-1867 **Rev. Calvin Waterbury,** b Apr. 1809, d 1-3-1874; m (3rd) 5-22-1879 **William F. Lyons.**

(1). **ANNIE PHIPPS,** b 4-16-1874, d 3-21-1966, m 6-6-1894 **Samuel Lee King,** b 7-20-1863, d 11-27-1928. Issue: a. Samuel Lee, Jr., b 4-20-1895, d 1-23-1959; b. Phipps, b 5-16-1899, d 9-20-1902; c. John Goodson; d. Charles Logan, b 11-25-1907, Temple College, 1942.

c. **JOHN GOODSON KING,** b 2-14-1903; King College, Washington & Lee University, John R. Neal School of Law, LLB, 1930; m 2-5-1944 **Nelle Janssen** of Davenport, Iowa, b 2-4-1908; 501 Longview Rd., N.W., Knoxville, Tenn. 37919.

(6). **W. J. McKINNEY PHIPPS, JR.,** b 6-16-1887, d 4-19-1966; King College; m 6-18-1943 **Ruby Breeding,** b 11-19-1892 of Bristol, Tenn.

B-II-5. **NATHAN BACHMAN, D.D.,** b 12-14-1832, d 12-3-1914, brd Sweetwater; Emory & Henry College, circa 1859; Union Seminary, N. Y. City, 1860; Pastor and Evangelist, "Friend and counselor to young people," "One of Tennessee's most familiar and beloved figures." (See Appendix, p. 73). m 1863 **Sarah Jane Cunningham** of Jonesboro, b 6-14-1836, d 7-26-1864. Issue: (1). SARAH JANE, b 6-2-1864, d 4-14-1948, brd Sweetwater. Western College for Women, Oxford, Ohio; Member 2nd Presbyterian Church, Knoxville, 70 years; Sunday School teacher 60 years;

B-II-5 Cont.

taught Woman's Bible Class of 150, which she organized, for 30 years; led a Bible Study Class at YWCA for many years; Life Membership Cert. in National Board of Missions of Presbyterian Church, U.S.A. m 6-15-1893 by her father to **John Charles Moore** of Knoxville, b 5-5-1856, d 12-15-1935. Issue: a. Charles Bachman; b. Nathan Thomas; c. Laurence Fremont; d. Robert Cannon.

a. **CHARLES BACHMAN MOORE,** b 4-5-1894. Univ. of Illinois, class of 1919. WWI, Signal Corps. Works Manager (Ret.) Aluminum Co. of America, Alcoa plant. m (1st) 5-18-1918 by Roy E. Vail to **Bertha Henck** of Knoxville, b 11-2-1893. Issue: a-1. Lilian Nelle; a-2. Charles Bachman, Jr.; a-3. Margaret Ann; a-4. Mary Helen; a-5. Richard McCargo; a-6. Sarah Bachman; a-7. Robert Curry. m (2nd) 3-20-1943, **Ruth Marsh Bane,** b 8-9-1900. 1106 Oak Park, Maryville, Tenn. 37801.

a-1. **LILIAN NELLE MOORE,** b 2-22-1919. UTn 1938/-40; Maryville Coll., B.A. cum laude, 1942; Tusculum Coll., Education credits, 1954/60; ETSU, M.A., 1969; Teacher. m 8-30-1941 by John A. McAfee to **Beryl Clay Nichols** of Sevier Co., Tenn., b 8-23-1917. UTn B.S. 1940, WWII 1942/45, Lt. Col. USAR, Agronomist, U. S. Dept. of Agriculture. 213 Lake Street, Greeneville, Tenn. 37743. Issue: 1. Sarah Bachman, b 2-10-1947 Raleigh, N. C.; B.A., Maryville College, 1968; m 8-30-1969 Thos. L. Houser; 2. Kathryn Lee, b 12-7-1948 Greeneville; UTn B.A. 1969; m 12-27-1969 Daniel O'Connor Hays, Jr. Haven Hill Gardens, Section 2, Apt. G-13, Poughkeepsie, N. Y. 12603; 3. Charles Richard, b 11-24-1950; UTn 1968/69, U. S. Marines; 4. Beryl Clay, Jr., b 2-16-1953.

a-2. **CHARLES BACHMAN MOORE, JR.,** b 10-28-1920; Ga. Tech, B.S. 1946, Capt., USAF; m March, 1946 **Wilma Finley** of Red Bank, N. J. Socorro, New Mex. 87801. Issue: 1. Charles Bachman III, b 5-21-1947, Geo. Washington U., B.A., 1969; 2. Rita Miriam, b

6-29-1949, m 8-24-1969 Kent Alvah Brown; 3. Malcolm Ross, b 1954.

a-3. **MARGARET ANN MOORE,** b 9-5-1922, d 12-31-1964, m June 1947 **Archibald Shelor,** b 5-14-1921 Greenville, S. C. Faith Seminary, Philadelphia, Pa. Issue: 1. Joanne, b 12-19-1951. Forest Lakes, Malaga, N. J. 08328.

a-4. **MARY HELEN MOORE,** b 9-6-1924. 204 Bay State St., Alhambra, Calif. 91800. m 9-6-1948 Los Angeles to **Douglas Arnold Matheson.** Issue: 1. Roy Douglas II, b 1-30-1952; 2. Jean Marie, b 2-23-1954; 3. Martha Ann, b 7-5-1956; 4. Leslie Stephen, b 3-14-1958; 5. Robert John, b 3-30-1960; 6. Rosemary Esther, b 3-1-1962.

a-5. **RICHARD McCARGO MOORE,** b 10-8-1926. U. S. Navy 1954/45, UTn 1945/47, TV personality, public relations. m Aug. 1947 **Jean Moody,** b 8-9-1924 Antrim, Ireland. Issue: 1. Jane Stephanie, b 3-28-1949, m 12-23-1968 Michael Robinson. Issue: Michelle, Oct. 1969; 2. Constance Robin, b 8-3-1951; 3. Deborah Gail, b 2-18-1952; 4. Richard McCargo, Jr., b 4-25-1962; 5. William Alexander, b 7-5-1964. American Dairy Association of Illinois, 505 N. Scott St., Joliet, Ill. 60431.

a.-6. **SARAH BACHMAN MOORE,** b 6-16-1928, m **Walter Eberbach,** Rt. No. 2, Schlosser Rd., Lansdale, Pa. 19446.

a-7 **ROBERT CURRY MOORE,** b 8-27-1930. Ga. Tech, B.S., 1954; Stanford Univ., M.S., 1965; TV Engineer. m 3-20-1954 Atlanta **Dolores Witherup,** b 2-7-1932 Philadelphia, Pa. Issue: 1. Robyn, b 3-28-1956; 2. Carolyn, b 2-23-1958; 3. Nathan, b 3-1962. 691 Casilla 691, Quito, Ecuador, S. A.

b. **NATHAN THOMAS MOORE,** b 5-31-1896. UTn - WWI, Artillery. m Sept. 1918 **Erie Deane** of Memphis, d 6-16-1934. 1343 Peachtree St., N.E., Atlanta, Ga.

c. **LAURENCE FREMONT MOORE,** b 8-6-1902. UTn, B.S., 1924; Electrical Engineer. m 12-28-1928 by Rev. Jos. Miller to **Louise Galyon** of Knoxville, b 9-4-1900. 4701 Sunset Rd., Knoxville, Tenn. 37914.

d. **ROBERT CANNON MOORE,** b 10-25-1907. Webb-Bell Buckle 1924/26, Vanderbilt U., 1926/27, UTn, 1932. m (1st) 1-17-1942 **Florence Groves** of Knoxville, b 11-19-1910. Issue: d-1. Arthur Groves; d-2. Thomas Fremont, b 5-12-1945; d-3. Mary McCutchan, b 5-4-1949. m (2nd) 4-14-1965 **Ruth Williams,** b 10-4-1910. 700 Forest Heights Dr., Knoxville, Tenn.

d-1. **ARTHUR GROVES MOORE,** b 12-10-1942. UTn, A.B., 1968; Mathematician, IBM. m **Ellen Dulce Froelick.** Issue: 1. Alison. Kingston, N. Y. 12401.

B-II-8. **JONATHAN WAVERLY BACHMAN, D.D., LL.D.,** b 10-9-1837 "Roseland", d 9-26-1924 Chattanooga. Emory & Henry College, Va., 1856-58; Union Theological Seminary, N. Y., 1860-61; Confederate soldier: private, captain, chaplain; President, Rogersville College, Tenn.; 32nd Degree Mason; BPOElks; Phi Kappa Sigma. For more than fifty years pastor of First Presbyterian Church in Chattanooga. "Pastor of Chattanooga". "A compassionate, tender man of God and a citizen of almost unparalleled popularity with all classes of people". "Over five thousand attended his funeral". (See Appendix, p 68). m 10-20-1863 while a prisoner of war on parole to **Evalina Elizabeth Dulaney** of "Medical Grove", Blountville, Tenn., b 10-15-1836, d 6-9-1898. Issue: (1). Frances Taylor, b 4-16-1865, d 1949, m William L. Magill. Co-founder of YWCA at Chattanooga, gifted teacher of languages; (2). Mary McKinney; (3). Ann Rhea.; (4). William Dulaney, b 1870, d 1876; (5). Margaret Walker, b 1-29-1872, d 1899, m James Caldwell; (6). Robert Rhea, (7). Alfred Jackson, twins, b 1874, d 2 months; (8). Carry VanDyke, b 1876,

B-II-8 Cont.

d 18 months; (9). Nathan Lynn; (10). Evalina Dulaney (Evie D.), b 2-20-1881, d 7-14-1970, m Chas. Edward Buek, d Sept. 1926.

(2). **MARY McKINNEY BACHMAN**, b 1-26-1867, d 10-15-1897, m 10-9-1888 Charles Cravens Anderson, b 7-30-1860, d 1902. Issue: a. Jonathan Waverly; b. Mary Margaret; c. William Dulaney.

a. **JONATHAN WAVERLY ANDERSON**, b 6-7-1890 Lookout Mountain, Tenn., d 6-15-1967 Fort Belvoir, Va., brd Arlington Cemetery. Annapolis, 1911; U. S. Army Specialist in Artillery; World Wars I and II; Silver Star, Distinguished Service Medal, Legion of Merit; Major-General, U. S. Army, retired 1950. 505 Woodland Terrace, Alexandria, Va. m 1915 Dorothy Morgan of U. S. Army, b 3-27-1896. Issue: a-1. Dorothy; a-2. Jonathan Waverly; a-3. Mary Bachman.

a-1. **DOROTHY ANDERSON**, b 2-25-1916, m ________ Andrew Jackson Goodpaster of St. Louis, Mo., b 1915. General, U. S. Army; World War II; Military Aide to President under Eisenhower, Kennedy and Johnson; Deputy to Gen. Abrams, Commander of U. S. forces in South Vietnam. Issue: 1. Susan Dulaney, b 9-6-1942; 2. Anne Morgan, b 11-25-1948. Qrs. 22-B, Fort Meyer, Va.

a-2. **JONATHAN WAVERLY ANDERSON, JR.**, b 3-14-1920. West Point, 1943; U. S. Army, WW II; Now stationed in Germany. m ________ Rosalind Loller of Livingston, Tenn. Issue: 1. Rosalind Wayman, b 1-19-1947.

a-3. **MARY BACHMAN ANDERSON**, b 10-3-1922, m ________ Freeman Bowley of U. S. Army Air Force, b 4-6-1918. Issue: 1. Ann Johnson, b May 1947; 2. Freeman W., b 8-16-1948; 3. Thomas Hart, b 9-13-1952.

B-II-8 Cont.

b. MARY MARGARET ANDERSON, b 4-5-1895. Ward-Belmont, 1915. m 11-21-1916 **Charles Shelby Coffey** of Monticello, Ky., b 6-18-1882, d 12-31-1961 Univ. of Tennessee, M.A. and LL.B., 1911; Department of Justice, WW I. 102 Dale Way, Lookout Mountain, Tenn. 37350. Issue: b-1. Charles Shelby, Jr.; b-2. Mary Katherine; b-3. Jonathan Bachman; b-4. William Milton; b-5. Robert Lewis.

b-1. CHARLES SHELBY COFFEY, JR., b 12-29-1917. Geo. Washington Univ., A.B., 1941, LL.B., 1947; U. S. Navy, WW II, PT Boat; European Sector, Commander Subchaser 692. m 7-23-1942 **Mary Helen Stewart** of Winchester, Tenn., b 7-22-1920. Issue: 1. Charles Shelby, 3rd, b 10-20-1946, m 6-19-1969 by Rev. Marshall F. Mauney to Mary Lelia Bell of Merritt Island, Fla.; 2. Anne Stewart, b 3-12-1954. Lookout Mountain, Tenn.

b-2. MARY KATHERINE COFFEY, b 3-27-1920. Hollins College, 1938; Univ. of Chattanooga, 1939. m 4-9-1940 **James Garland Rawlings** of Orange Co., Va., b 9-18-1916. Colonel U. S. Army, WW II, now retired. Lookout Mountain, Tenn. Issue: 1. Margaret Garland; 2. James Scott; 3. Peter Carey, b 11-30-1952; 4. Katherine Garland, b 2-6-1958.

1. MARGARET GARLAND RAWLINGS, b 8-2-1941. Univ. of N. C., B.A., 1963, M.A., 1964. m 6-12-1965 **Dovard Kelly Collum** of Auburn, Ala., b 1939.

2. JAMES SCOTT RAWLINGS, b 2-17-1943. Va. Tech, Blacksburg, Military Engineer, 1965; 2nd Lieut., U. S. Army, November 1965; Lieut. 8th Eng. Bn., 1st Cavalry Div., Airmobil; Green Berets, Vietnam Medal for Valor. m 6-14-1969 **Virginia Ann Buess** of Victoria, Texas.

b-3. JONATHAN BACHMAN COFFEY, b 9-26-1921. Capt. Signal Corps, WW II; U. of Chatta., B.A., 1943; Church Divinity School of the Pacific, Berkeley, Calif., B.D., 1955; All Souls' Episcopal Church, Miami Beach, Fla. m 12-27-1946 **Mary Elizabeth Corey,** b 10-17-1924 in Japan. Issue: 1. Jonathan Bachman, Jr., b 2-17-1949; 2. Christopher Hamilton, b 1-13-1954; 3. Charles David, b 5-11-1955; d. Constance Elizabeth, b 6-20-1962.

b-4. **WILLIAM MILTON COFFEY,** b 8-15-1924. U. of Chatta., B.S., 1948; U. of Tenn., LL.B., 1951; Lieut. Infantry, WW II. m 6-10-1955 **Ruth Ann Pojman** of Austin, Texas, b 5-10-1933. Issue: 1. Michael Anderson, b 3-23-1956; 2. William Matthew, b 3-17-1958; 3. Timothy Pojman, b 9-27-1963. Mgr., Texas Division AAA, Houston, Texas.

b-5. **ROBERT LEWIS COFFEY,** b 12-27-1926. Valparaiso Technical Institute, 1950; PFC, U. S. Navy, WW II, Okinawa; 3rd Class Petty Officer, U. S. Navy, WW II, USS LST 841, Pacific Theater; Design Engineer, Lockheed Aircraft Corp. m 7-3-1948 **Frances Sue Davidson** of Hixson, Tenn., b 12-23-1926. Univ. of Chattanogoa, B.M., 1948. Issue: 1. Dorothy Sue, b 2-17-1952; 2. Martha Jean, b 10-6-1955; 3. Edward Parker, b 10-30-1957; 4. Robert Lynn, b 8-27-1960. Marietta, Georgia.

c. **WILLIAM DULANEY ANDERSON, M.D.,** b 4-28-1892, d 10-25-1950. Univ. of Va., M.D., 1915; Canadian Medical Corps, WW I; U. S. Army, WW I; Pediatrician, Chattanooga. m **Rosalie Slaughter** of Lynchburg, Va. Issue: c-1. William Dulaney, Jr.; c-2. Mary Bachman.

c-1. **WILLIAM DULANEY ANDERSON, JR.,** b 8-10-1927. With Coca-Cola Bottling Co., Birmingham, Ala. m 7-19-1950 **Barbara Carson** of Denver, Colo., b 9-24-1927. Issue: 1. Samuel William, b 2-28-1951; 2. Stephen Thomas, b 11-17-1952; 3. Nancy Jean, b 3-3-1956.

B-II-8 Cont.

c-2. **MARY BACHMAN ANDERSON**, b 9-19-1934, m 8-11-1960 **Warner M. Thomas** of Charlottesville, Va., b 12-6-1925. Issue: 1. Mary Warner, b 4-16-1961; 2. William Anderson, b 2-14-1963.

(3). **ANNE RHEA BACHMAN**, b 5-7-1868, d 1-4-1959. Sayre Institute, Lexington, Ky.; Writer, Historian. m 1-29-1889 **Rev. Chas R. Hyde**, b 5-29-1858, d 1933. Issue: a. **JOHN BACHMAN HYDE**, b 4-28-1890. V-P, Southern Rwy. Co., Retired, Washington, D. C. m 1-5-1916 **Willia Foster** of Franklin, La., b 1-12-1889. Issue: a-1. **ROSE HYDE**, b 5-28-1917, m **Herbert Fales** of Pasadena, Calif., b 10-29-1905. Issue: 1. Willia, b 4-4-1940, m 5-29-1965 Carl Lennart Eckerberg, b 1928; 2. Alice, b 9-2-1942.

(9). **NATHAN LYNN (Nate) BACHMAN**, b 8-2-1878, d 4-23-1937 Washington, D. C. W. & L.; U. of Va., LL.B., 1902; Phi Beta Kappa, BPOElks, Chattanooga City Attorney, Circuit Judge, Associate Justice Tenn. Supreme Court for 6 years, U. S. Senator for 4 years. m 1-7-1904 **Pearl McM. Duke** of Durham, N. C., b 1879, d 1938. Issue: a. **MARTHA BACHMAN**, b 1904, m 1928 **Thomas McCoy**, b 1901, d 1951. Issue: a-1. **SALLY HALLIBURTON McCOY**, b 1933, m 1956 **John Vaughan Garland** of Norfolk, Va., b 1930. Issue: 1. John Vaughan 2nd, b 1957; 2. Thomas Jerome, b 1961; 3. Elliot Shanklin, b 1963.

B-II-9. JOHN LYNN BACHMAN, D.D., b 6-23-1841, d 12-15-1919. Confederate soldier, Infantry, 37th Va. Regiment; Hamilton College, Clinton, N. Y.; For 26 years pastor of of Presbyterian Church in Sweetwater, Tenn.; Founder of Sweetwater College, now Tenn. Military Inst.; Founder of a Mountain Mission School at Farner, Tenn., which grew into the Bachman Memorial School at Cleveland, Tenn. m 7-9-1873 at Rogersville, Tenn., by Dr. J. W. Bachman to **Fannie Walker Rogan**, b 8-19-1850, d 5-25-1915. Issue:

B-II-9 Cont.

(1). James Rogan; (2). Anne Lynn; (3). Byers McKinney; (4). Bessie Coffin; (5) Margaret Ayer, 9-23 to 10-16-1882; (6). Jonathan Waverly; (7). Lillie Belle; (8). Fannie Rhea.

(1). **JAMES ROGAN BACHMAN,** b 7-8-1874, d 9-3-1962. Sweetwater College; Hamilton College, Clinton, N. Y.; Sec'y.-Treas., Atlanta Milling Co.; Member Atlanta City Council; Elder, Presbyterian Church. m 1-1-1913 Atlanta by his father to **Elizabeth Eubank,** d 8-9-1960.

(2). **ANNE LYNN BACHMAN,** b 2-11-1876, d 2-11-1965. Agnes Scott Inst., Atlanta, circa 1894. m 11-22-1899 by her father to **William A. McClain,** b 9-24-1865, d 11-13-1928. Tusculum College, A.B.; Vanderbilt Univ., M.D. Issue: a. William Asbury, Jr.; b. Fannie Elizabeth; c. Lynn Bachman; d. Anne Byers.

a. **WILLIAM A. McCLAIN, JR.,** b 4-1-1901. Davidson College, A.B., 1924; U. of Va., LL.B., 1927. m 11-15-1933 Atlanta by Dr. Robt. Burns to **Catherine Schley Flagler,** b 5-21-1911. 1776 W. Wesley Road, Atlanta, Ga. 30327. Issue: a-1. Martha Catherine; a-2. Anne Lynn; a-3. William Asbury, III.

a-1. **MARTHA CATHERINE McCLAIN,** b 7-24-1936, m 8-3-1963 **Robert Douglas Hand, Jr.,** b 3-28-1932. Issue: 1. Robert Douglas, III, b 9-24-1964.

a-2. **ANNE LYNN McCLAIN,** b 9-20-1938, now living in New York City.

a-3. **WILLIAM A. McCLAIN, III,** b 7-30-1941, m 9-14-1963 **Rose Kelly,** b 12-25-1941. Issue: 1. William Asbury, IV, b 5-1-1964.

b. **FANNIE ELIZABETH McCLAIN,** b 8-5-1904. Mary Baldwin College, 1920-21. m 11-18-1929 Sweetwater by Dr. W. T. Bartlett to **Arlen J. Wilson,** b 4-19-1894 Pleasantville, Iowa. Univ. of Iowa, B.A., 1910. Issue: b-1. Betty Ann; b-2. Marlyn.

B-II-9 Cont.

b-1. **BETTY ANN WILSON**, b 5-26-1931 Evanston, Ill., m 8-5-1961 **V. S. Gussmeri**. Issue: 1. Margaret Lynn, b 3-4-1962; 2. Joseph Wilson, b 12-5-1964.

b-2. **MARLYN WILSON**, b 8-3-1934. Lawrence College, B.A., 1957. m 11-28-1958 **James Thayer**, b 1-2-1930 Tuscon, Arizona. Issue: 1. Stanley A., b 9-21-1959; 2. Margaret A., b 10-17-1962; 3. James Wilson, b 1-5-1964.

c. **LYNN BACHMAN McCLAIN**, b 12-8-1905, d 2-27-1965 Villanova, Pa., brd Sweetwater. Davidson College, V-P and Comptroller, Pa. and Del. Telephone Co. m 6-5-1929 by Dr. R. S. Sanders to **Margaret Bradley** of Sweetwater. Issue: c-1. **MARLYN McCLAIN**, b 6-5-1941, m 2-1-1964 **Andrew Horseley** of Penna.

d. **ANNE BYERS McCLAIN**, b 1-24-1908, d 11-27-1936, m 12-4-1935 Sweetwater by L. D. Stephenson to **J. A. Sizer**, D.D.S. of Sweetwater. Issue: d-1. **ANNE BACHMAN SIZER**, b 11-8-1936. U. of Tenn. m 1-3-1959 **Lt. Robin Mahon Crawford** of Memphis, Tenn., b 1-4-1935. Issue: 1. Robin, Jr., b 12-27-1959; 2. Joseph Sizer, b 10-30-1960 Germany; 3. Anne Lynn Bachman, b 2-15-1965.

(3). **BYERS McKINNEY BACHMAN**, b 1-22-1879, d 12-25-1964 Brightwood, Va. Sweetwater College, B.A., 1895. m 4-22-1920 Knoxville, Tenn. **Clara Willis**, b 1-5-1895 of Greeneville, Tenn. Issue: a. John Lynn; b. Clara Beverly; c. Byers Rogan.

a. **JOHN LYNN BACHMAN**, b 12-22-1920 Chattanooga. American U., Washington, D. C.; U. S. Army Air Force, 1942/45, WW II. m 9-3-1949 Greeneville, Tenn. **Carolyn Ridgeway**, b 10-15-1920. Tusculum College, Greeneville.

b. **CLARA BEVERLY BACHMAN**, b 11-23-1922 Washington, D. C. Holton Arms Jr. College. m 2-27-1945

Washington **Paul Morris Koeningsmark,** b 5-11-1920 Waterloo, Ill. U. of Ill.; U. S. Navy, 1942/45, WW II. Issue: b-1. Stephen John, b 7-15-1946 Washington, D. C., Univ. of Minnesota, U. S. Marines, Vietnam; b-2. Cindy Lynn, b 6-25-1949 Albany, N. Y., Elmira Coll., N. Y.; b-3, Jeffrey Alan, b 8-17-1953 Albany.

c. **BYERS ROGAN BACHMAN,** b 11-23-1928 Washington, D. C. Perkiomen Prep School, Ursinus College, U. S. Air Force, 1951/61. m 6-15-1961 Medina, N. Y. **Virginia Grimes,** b 11-19-1935.

(4). **BESSIE COFFIN BACHMAN,** b 1-4-1881, d 8-15-1949. Rogersville Synodical Coll. circa 1898. m 1-16-1902 by her father to **James H. Patton,** b 12-28-1874, d 9-2-1949. Issue: a. (twins) James Harvey, 3rd; Margaret, died at birth.

a. **JAMES H. PATTON, 3rd,** b 2-27-1903. Tenn. Military Inst.; Davidson College, B.S., 1925; Pres., O. K. Jones Co., Inc., Sweetwater. m 6-9-1928 Paullina, Obrien Co., Iowa, by Dr. W. T. Bartlett to **Margaret Cannon,** b 10-4-1903. Issue: a-1. James Harvey, 4th; a-2. Margaret Cannon.

a-1. **JAMES H. PATTON, 4th,** b 3-25-1929. Tenn. Military Inst.; Wash. & Lee Univ., B.S., 1951; Stock Broker, Dalton, Ga. m 11-23-1951 **Ann Rosamond** of Birmingham, Ala., b 4-13-1932. Issue: 1. James Harvey, 5th, b 9-10-1952; 2. Ann Rosamond "Cissy", b 2-6-1955; 3. Edward Rosamond, b 5-3-1959.

a-2. **MARGARET CANNON PATTON,** b 12-5-1935. U. of Tenn., B.M., 1957. m 3-7-1958 by Dr. John McKinnon and Dr. H. R. Greenehoe to **David Brantley Burns,** b 7-15-1932. Issue: 1. David Brantley, Jr., b 8-11-1959; 2. James Patton, b 3-9-1961; 3. Margaret Bachman, b 4-20-1964.

B-II-9 Cont.

(6). **JONATHAN WAVERLY BACHMAN**, b 11-24-1884, d 7-6-1970 Los Angeles, brd Sweetwater. Sweetwater College; U. of Tenn., LL.B., circa 1905; Internal Revenue Service, Retired. m 9-12-1931 **Marie Fallin** of Los Angeles.

(7). **LILLIE BELLE BACHMAN**, b 9-12-1886. Agnes Scott College, 1907-08. 306 E. 5th Ave., Rome, Ga. 30161. m 12-22-1909 by her father to **James Martin Harris**, b 4-3-1877, d 9-25-1958. Davidson College, 1896. Issue: a. James Martin, 3rd; b. Fannie Bachman; c. J. Lynn Bachman.

a. **JAMES M. HARRIS, 3rd**, b 9-17-1913. Davidson Coll., A.B., 1934; Fordham U., LL.B., 1940; National Board of Fire Underwriters. 99 Houston Place, Haworth, N. J. 07641. m 3-17-1938 **Ruth Mitchell** of New York City, b 3-4-1915. Issue: a-1. James Martin, 4th, b 5-29-1942, m Linda Gates, 31 Dulles Dr., Dumont, N. J. 07628; a-2. Elizabeth Ruth, b 12-13-1944, m E. H. Tierney, 143 Engle St., Englewood, N. J. 07631; a-3. Cornelius Mitchell, b 10-30-1947.

b. **FANNIE BACHMAN HARRIS**, b 3-2-1916. Agnes Scott College, A.B., 1937. m 10-10-1940 **Walter Manly Jones**, b 9-12-1907. Georgia Tech, 1927/29; V-P and Trust Officer, First Natl. Bank. 600 Miller St., Dalton, Ga. 30720. Issue: b-1. Walter Manly, Jr., b 8-2-1941. West Ga. College, A.B., 1966; Ensign, USNR. m. Jeane Carmichael 4-6-68, West Ga. College, B.A., 1967; b-2. Lynn Bachman, 12-26/30-1943; b-3. Rosemary Bachman, b 8-20-1945, Auburn Univ., B.S., 1966.

c. **J. LYNN BACHMAN HARRIS**, b 1-11-1918. WW II, USNA; Farmer and cattleman. Rt. 2, Sparta, Ga. 31087. m 7-21-1945 **Juanita E. Fahsholtz** of Boise, Idaho (WAVE), b 8-19-1922. Issue: c-1. Susan Elizabeth, b 6-3-1946; c-2. Marilyn, b 2-5-1948; c-3. John

B-II-9 Cont.

Lynn Bachman, Jr., b 7-15-1952; c-4. Martha Byrd, b 9-29-1955.

(8). **FANNIE RHEA BACHMAN,** b 6-15-1889. Agnes Scott College, 1908-09. m 11-18-1924 Sweetwater by Dr. Robt. S. Sanders to **Thomas P. Summers** of Rogersville, b 10-28-1883, d 12-2-1946. Univ. of Tenn., A.B. and LL.B. Issue: a. **ALICE WRIGHT SUMMERS,** b 9-6-1926. Univ. of North Carolina. m 12-29-1951 by Dr. Thos. C. Rhea to **Winfield Berry Hale, 3rd,** Lawyer, b 1-23-1919. Univ. of the South, Univ. of Michigan. Issue: a-1. Winfield, 4th, b 4-8-1953; a-2. Ann Bachman, b 7-28-1954; a-3. Thomas Summers, b 7-22-1957; a-4. Alma Phillips, b 2-27-1960. Rogersville, Tenn. 37857.

B-II-10 **ROBERT LUCKY BACHMAN, D.D.,** b 6-14-1844, d 9-21-1921 Rockwood Tenn., brd Utica, N. Y. Confederate soldier, 60th Tenn. Regiment; Hamilton College, B.A., 1871, D.D. 1885; Clark Prize for Oratory, Phi Beta Kappa; Auburn Theological Seminary, N. Y., 1874. Pastorates: Fayetteville, N. Y., 1874-80; 1st Presbyterian Church, Utica, N. Y., 1880-96; 2nd Presbyterian Church, Knoxville, Tenn., 1896-1911; Jonesboro, Tenn., 1916-21. (See Appendix, p. 74, 75). "Persons of all religious denominations honor him". "His sole ambition was to preach the gospel, to do good and be helpful, and to serve his Master in the most efficient way". m 9-14-1876 Saginaw, Mich. **May Rose,** b 5-1-1856 San Jose, Calif., d 3-2-1890 Utica, N. Y. "Our lives were better because of her life". Issue: (1). Robert Lynn; (2). Ellen Ellsworth; (3). Kirke Rose, b 5-21-1884, d 3-12-1906 Utica, N. Y.

(1). **ROBERT LYNN BACHMAN,** b 6-14-1877, d 11-28-1921, brd Utica, N. Y. Princeton U., B.A., 1899; Union Theological Seminary; Captain, WW I.

(2). **ELLEN ELLSWORTH (Elsie) BACHMAN,** b 3-7-1882, d 2-23-1970. Dwight School, Englewood, N. J., 1900; Penna. Society, Colonial Dames of America;

Trustee 30 years Melinda Cox Library; Co-founder "Friends of the Library." m 10-27-1910 Knoxville, by her father, **Frederick Heister Clymer** of Reading, Pa., b 5-2-1869, d 2-25-1937. Lafayette College, 1891, Mining Engineer. "The work must be done, and I will do it." Issue: a. May Rose; b. Emily Ellsworth; c. Frederick Hiester, Jr.

a. **MAY ROSE CLYMER,** b 7-3-1912 Rockwood, Tenn. Wellesley College, B.A., 1934; Trustee, Wellesley College; Active in church, state and civic affairs. m 9-15-1936 Doylestown **Lewis Rumford 2nd** of Wilmington, Del., b 1-1-1905. Princeton U., B.A., 1926. 4401 Greenway, Baltimore, Md. 21218. Issue: a-1. Beatrix Tyson; a-2. Ellen Ellsworth; a-3. Elizabeth Clymer, b 6-30-1946, graduate, American School, Lugano, Switzerland, 1967; a-4. Lewis, 3rd, b 12-21-1947, Wesleyan U., Class of 1971.

a-1. **BEATRIX TYSON RUMFORD,** b 6-16-1939. Wellesley Coll., B.A., 1962; N. Y. State U., M.A., 1965; on staff of Colonial Williamsburg as an Asst. Curator.

a-2. **ELLEN ELLSWORTH RUMFORD,** b 6-18-1941. Smith College, B.A., 1963. m 6-15-1963 **Frank Taylor Bogardus,** b 1-29-1935 N. Y. City. Colgate Univ., B.A., 1957; Editor and Manager, Cazenovia Republican. Issue: 1. Heidi, b 12-10-1963; 2. Katrinka Bachman, b 10-14-1967. Cazenovia, N. Y. 13035.

b. **EMILY ELLSWORTH CLYMER,** b 1-30-1914 Rockwood, Tenn. Dwight School, Englewood, N. J., 1931; Director, Doylestown Hospital; Past V-P and Trustee, Mercer Museum and Bucks Co. Historical Society. 97 Shewell Ave., Doylestown, Pa. 18901.

c. **FREDERICK HIESTER CLYMER, JR.,** b 8-31-1916 Rockwood, Tenn. Lehigh University, B.S., 1939; Metalurgical Engineer, Member of firm of A. G. Russel Co., Bristol, Conn. Harwinton, Conn. m 1-10-1942 Kitanning, Penna. **Kyra Olson** of New York City, b

4-27-1919. Issue: c-1. Julia Roberdeau; c-2. Frederick Hiester, 3rd, b 7-19-1947, Lafayette Coll., Class of 1970.

c-1. **JULIA ROBERDEAU CLYMER,** b 2-1-1943. Dana Hall School, Wellesley, Mass.; Wheelock College, Boston, B.A., 1965. m 7-1-1967 **Henry Lloyd, 3rd** of St. Louis, Mo. Boston Univ., B.A., 1966, M.A., 1967; 2nd Lt., U. S. Army.

B-V. **MARGARET BACHMAN,** b 10-1-1806, d 3-16-1883, m 2-12-1825 **Zadock W. Simpson,** b 4-22-1801, d 9-4-1847. Issue: 1. Letitia m John Lynch of Kingsport, Tenn.; 2. Josephine m Dake of Asheville, N. C.; 3. Almedia m Val Jones of Greenville, Tenn.; 4. Nathan Bachman; 5. Zadock W., Jr.

4. **NATHAN BACHMAN SIMPSON,** m **Margaret Gaines,** Issue: (1) Margaret Gaines; (2) Alice; (3) Anna m Parker; (4) Mittie; (5) John; (6) Herbert; (7) Samuel.

5. **ZADOCK W. SIMPSON, JR.,** b 10-24-1847, d 6-16-1907, m 12-14-1871 **Elizabeth Ann Good,** b 3-28-1844, d 3-3-1929. Issue: (1) Joseph Willett; (2) Frank Zadock; (3) Margaret Ann, b 2-26-1876, d 1-21-1962, m E. M. Sentelle; (4) Mary Caroline (Mollie), b 8-6-1878; (5) John Solomon; (6) Flora Zuelma, b 6-20-1882, d 7-12-1966; (7) William Bachman.

(1). **JOSEPH WILLETT SIMPSON,** b 10-1-1872, d 4-18-1945, m circa 1910 **Anne King.** Issue: a. Fred; b. Rankin, b 4-23-1918, m July 1967 Willie Ottinger, d Oct. 1969.

a. **FRED SIMPSON,** b 9-20-1912, m 12-9-1956 **Elizabeth Fuller.** Issue: a-1. Anne B., b Sept. 1957; a-2. Fred Allen, b 8-21-1960.

(2). **FRANK ZADOCK SIMPSON,** b 9-5-1874, d 4-24-1907, m (1st) **Rovena Steadman,** m (2nd) **Alice Simp-**

B-V-5 Cont.

son, d Sept. 1924. Issue: a. Frankie Lee, b 1905, d 6-6-1965.

(5). **JOHN SOLOMON SIMPSON,** b 1-3-1880, d 2-1-1942, m 11-15-1907 **Gertrude Kitchen.** Issue: a. Frankie Elizabeth, b 8-27-1908; b. Nancy; c. Robert M.; d. John William; e. Mary Leona, b 6-25-1923, m 9-30-1945 Hunter Jones.

b. **NANCY SIMPSON,** b 3-6-1910, m 9-7-1944 **John Banister.** Issue: b-1. Nancy Anne, b 9-4-1946, m Nov. 1969.

c. **ROBERT M. SIMPSON,** b 3-24-1911, d 9-23-1956, m 7-29-1939 **Margaret Goldsmith.** Issue: c-1. Freida Gertrude, b 1-17-1942.

d. **JOHN WILLIAM SIMPSON,** b 12-31-1912, d 6-15-1962, m (1st) Feb. 1942 **Eileen Ray.** Issue: d-1. Barbara Ann, b 10-29-1943. m (2nd) 6-14-1958 **Mary Coskey.** Issue: d-2. John William, Jr., b 5-1-1959; d-3. Jane Elizabeth, b 9-7-1960.

(7). **WILLIAM BACHMAN SIMPSON,** b 9-27-1884, d 9-18-1955, m 9-27-1917 **Anna Elizabeth Catron,** b 10-12-1892. Issue: a. Margaret Elizabeth; b. Zuelma Hazel.

a. **MARGARET ELIZABETH SIMPSON,** b 6-18-1918, m 12-10-1946 **William King Gaut,** b 1-25-1916. Issue: a-1. Elizabeth Ann, b. 10-18-1953; a-2. William King, Jr., b 11-5-1955. Rt. No. 8, Greeneville, Tenn. 37743.

b. **ZUELMA HAZEL SIMPSON,** b 5-9-1920, m 2-12-1955 **Walter P. Goodall.** Issue: b-1. Barbara Gail, b 7-26-1956; b-2 and b-3, twins, Mary and Martha, b 8-24-1959. Lebanon, Tenn. 37087.

B-VI **JOHN PEOPLES BACHMAN,** b 10-26-1808, d 1885, m 1847 **Rachel Murrell,** b 1827, d 1911. Issue: 1. Nathan LaFayette; 2. Thomas Monroe, b 1850, d 1854; 3. Amanda

Easley, m Eldridge Horde Bachman (See A-VI); 4. Sarah Ellen, b 1855, d circa 1872; 5. Ann.

1. **NATHAN LAFAYETTE BACHMAN,** b 4-3-1848 Sullivan Co., Tenn., d 4-4-1903 Fresno, Calif. Buried beside his uncle, Nathan Bachman, in Masonic Cemetery, Fresno, Calif.; Confederate soldier; Hamilton College, Clinton, N. Y., 1872; Columbia Law School; Lawyer, poet, teacher, newspaperman; 32nd degree Mason; California State Legislature, 1895-6. "A useful and illustrious life". (See Appendix, p 76). m 9-22-1884 Latrobe, Calif. **Elizabeth Clementine Miller,** b 2-24-1859, d 2-13-1952 Placerville. Inurned at Columbarium, Piedmont, Calif. Issue: (1). Fayette Harrison; (2). Harriet Fay.

(1). **FAYETTE HARRISON (Harry) BACHMAN,** b 9-14-1887 Fresno, d 6-25-1935 Placerville. Inurned at Columbarium, Piedmont.

(2). **HARRIET FAY BACHMAN,** b 12-17-1898 Fresno. Oakland Technical High, 1918; Ilsen's Business College, Oakland, 1919. m (1st) 6-18-1921 Oakland **Louis Rutherford Gonzales,** b 11-14-1884 Monterey, Calif., d 12-12-1921 Oakland, Calif. WW I, U. S. Navy. Issue: a. **NEWELL ESTELLITA GONZALES,** b 1-27-1922 Berkley, Calif. ElDorado County High, 1942. m 9-1-1945 San Bruno, Calif. **William Charles Treosti,** b 2-20-1915 Seattle, Wash. WW II, U. S. Navy. Issue: a-1. Marcia Louise, b 8-19-1946 Seattle; a-2. Daniel Louis, b 5-15-1949 Sacramento. 10232 Occidental Ave., S., Seattle, Wash. 98168. m (2nd) 10-28-1923 Oakland, Calif. **Ernest Everett Ervin,** b 6-1-1890 Carthage, N. Y., d 3-31-1950 Placerville, brd Latrobe. Issue: b. Robert Arthur; c. Kenneth Roland; d. Nathan Henry.

b. **ROBERT ARTHUR ERVIN,** b 5-12-1925 San Leandro, Calif. ElDorado County High, 1943; WW II, 10th Mountain Infantry, Italy; Purple Heart, Honorable

Discharge, 1946. Home with Mother, Latrobe, Calif. Rt. 1, Box 239, Shingle Springs, Calif. 95682.

c. **KENNETH ROLAND ERVIN,** b 2-24-1928 Oakland. ElDorado County High, 1948; Calif. Natl. Guard, 1948-54, Honorable Discharge; Healds Business College, 1961. m 5-16-1959 Fallon, Nevada **Garnet June Meister,** b 4-22-1927 of Lexington, Nebraska. Issue: c-1. Nancy Jane, b 4-11-1960; c-2. Scott Meister, b 2-13-1961; c-3. Garth Bradford, b 8-2-1962. 1841 42nd St., Sacramento, Calif. 95819.

d. **NATHAN HENRY ERVIN,** b 4-24-1933 Seattle, Wash. ElDorado County High, 1961; U. S. Navy Sonar School, 1952-54; Sierra Junior College, Auburn, Calif., 1961-62; American River College, Sacramento, 1963-65. m 7-29-1961 Carson City, Nevada **Kathryn Sue Stewart,** b 7-7-1939, Beaumont, Texas. Issue: d-1, Yvonne Trina, b 6-16-1963 Roseville, Calif. 9436 Pershing Ave., Orangevale, Calif. 95662.

5. **ANN BACHMAN,** b 10-12-1860, d 1-21-1937 Asheville, N. C., m 1876 **S. Finley Humphreys** of Bristol, d circa 1903. Lived at Red Sulphur Springs, W. Va. Issue: (1). Minnie, died young; (2). Lucille, circa 1884-1906.

B-VIII SAMUEL BACHMAN, b 1-15-1812, d 8-30-1886 m (1st) 11-25-1841 **Harriet C. Peebles,** b 12-18-1812, d 2-21-1863. Issue: 1. Ellen, m Pendleton, went to Oregon, daughter Oceola; 2. Ann P., b 9-30-1846, d 3-24-1910; 3. Sallie Ann, b 9-18-1848, d 7-16-1926; 4. Wm. Madison (Matt), b 9-15-1857, d 3-8-1925; 5. Mollie m Henry Boyer, Issue: Annie, Dora, Debbie, Maggie, MacAfee. m (2nd) **Betty Arnold,** b 12-10-1843, d 3-18-1879. Issue: 6. Cora m Sweeny, went to Sunnyside, Wash.; 7. Thomas James.

7. **THOMAS JAMES BACHMAN,** b 4-20-1871, d 6-13-1921, m 8-6-1896 **Josephine Victoria Dolen,** b 1-30-1871, d 6-25-1952. Issue: (1). Thomas Giles, b 5-22-1897, d 6-15-1897; (2). Beulah Anne, b 6-3-1898, d 9-5-1902;

(3). John Samuel, b 11-17-1900, d 11-17-1923; (4). Daisy Elizabeth; (5). Vona Gladys; (6). Horace Nile; (7). John Thomas, b 4-24-1908, Farmer, 3424 S. Wilcox Drive, Kingsport, Tenn., 37660; (8). Ruby Wiona; (9). Harry William.

(4). **DAISY ELIZABETH BACHMAN,** b 7-4-1902, d 1-27-1969, m 5-4-1931 **James Edward Johnson** at Presbyterian Church, Lenoir City, Tenn., b 8-9-1896, d 6-7-1965. Issue: a. Elizabeth Josephine; b. James Edward, Jr.

a. **ELIZABETH JOSEPHINE JOHNSON,** b 12-20-1931, UTn B.A. 1954, m 4-30-1955 **John Robert Cain,** UTn. Issue: a-1. Margaret Elizabeth, b 5-28-1956; a-2. Barbara Lynn, b 6-5-1959; a-3. James Robert, b 9-23-1962. 3112 W. 175th St., Hazel Crest, Ill., 60429.

b. **JAMES EDWARD JOHNSON, JR.,** b 3-19-1933, UTn, M.D., 1959, m 12-29-1959 **Neil Adelaide Phillips** of Arlington, Va., b 2-6-1938. Issue: b-1. Ashley Bachman, b 9-28-1960; b-2. Carole Lee, b 8-28-1963; b-3. Terri Elizabeth, b 12-24-1964. Millersburg, Ky., 40348.

(5). **VONA GLADYS BACHMAN,** b 5-24-1904, m 1-10-1924 at 2nd Presbyterian Church, Knoxville, **Joseph William Fain,** b 6-27-1890, d 1-22-1961. Issue: a. **MARTHA BACHMAN FAIN,** b 3-1-1926, m 2-16-1952 **Joseph Ralph Erwin, Jr.,** b 6-11-1929. Issue: a-1. Rebecca Josephine, b 1-11-1953; a-2. Mary Martha, b 1-7-1955; a-3. Sandra Grace, b 2-24-1960; a-4. Joseph Hillary, b 11-16-1963. Moved to Christiansburg 1970 as Assistant Principal of High School.

(6). **HORACE NILE BACHMAN,** b 8-28-1906, Auditor, m 10-21-1931 at Methodist Church, Jonesboro, Tenn., **Ruth Pridemore** of Clinchport, Va., b 5-13-1910. 1009 Watauga St., Kingsport, Tenn., 37660.

B-VIII-7 Cont.

(8). **RUBY WIONA BACHMAN,** b 8-6-1910, m 10-30-1934 at Methodist Church, Gate City, Va., **Joseph Nathan Elsea** of Blountville, Tenn., b 7-15-1908, d 9-7-1963, WW II Vet.' 3560 S. Wilcox Dr., Kingsport, Tenn., 37660.

(9). **HARRY WILLIAM BACHMAN,** b 2-20-1914, Tusculum College, m 7-17-1939 at Bristol, Va., **Sena Helen Cullop,** b 6-7-1916 at Marion, Va., Concord College. Issue: a. Harry William, Jr., b 1-15-1947, ETSU, B.S. 3304 S. Wilcox Drive, Kingsport, Tenn., 37660.

B-IX **ENOCH KELSEY BACHMAN,** b 11-16-1813, d 7-8-1881, m (1st) **Cornelia Ellen Powell** of Northern Va., b 4-18-1818, d 6-25-1877. Issue: 1. Mary Ellen; 2. Nathan DeWitt; 3. Ann Elizabeth; 4. Cornelia Ellen; 5. Fannie A. All reared at "Walnut Hill", Sullivan Co., Tenn. m (2nd) Aug. 1879, **Sarah Lucretia Hoss** (teacher) of Johnson City, Tenn., b 3-26-1846, d 6-30-1925. Issue: 6. Susan Louise.

1. **MARY ELLEN (Mollie) BACHMAN,** b 4-2-1842, d 11-22-1923, m 5-15-1862 **John Rhea Crawford, M.D.,** b 5-16-1830, d 5-21-1891. Issue: (1). Cornelia Elizabeth (Bessie), b 1-14-1881, d 1-1-1902; (2). Fannie Powell.

(2). **FANNIE POWELL CRAWFORD,** b 2-28-1883, d 2-3-1943, m (1st) **Vol Hawk,** b 9-20-1878, d 11-30-1906. Issue: a. **MARY EMMA,** b 12-2-1905, m **Wm. Ray Babcock.** Issue: a-1. Wm. Ray, Jr., b 10-2-1926; a-2. Clarence Martin, b 12-18-1928. Detroit, Mich. m (2nd) circa 1912 **J. Vender Hawk,** b 7-4-1878, d 3-14-1963. Issue: b. **J. POWELL,** b 10-21-1922, m 6-22-1951 **Dorothy Helen Dixon,** b 4-20-1928. Issue: b-1. James Dixon, b 7-27-1955; b-2. Mary Katherine (Kitty), b 5-3-1961. R.F.D., Blountville, Tenn., 37617.

2. **NATHAN DeWITT (Nat) BACHMAN,** b 12-26-1844, d 8-13-1917. Confederate soldier at 16, 4 years; Co-founder of Holston Inst., now Holston High School; Farmer; Co. Trustee, 2 terms; Co. Court Clerk, 2

terms; Twin City Milling Co., Bristol; President, Citizens Bank of Bristol; 32nd degree Mason; Co-founder (Aug. 1901) and elder, Windsor Ave. Presbyterian Church. (See Appendix, p. 77, 78, 79). m 2-26-1868 by Rev. Jonathan Waverly Bachman to **Nancy Jonathan Davis** of Blountville, b 8-4-1848, d 8-23-1933. P. O. was Boring, Sullivan Co., Tenn. Moved to Bristol, 1892, 942 Anderson St., which property passed into other ownership late in 1969. Both buried in Glenwood Cemetery, Bristol. Issue: (1). William Jonathan; (2). Edward Kelsey; (3). Nathan Dulaney; (4). George Tipton; (5). Mary Powell; (6). Pauline Davis; (7). Annie Laurie; (8). Cornelia Ellen.

(1). **WILLIAM JONATHAN BACHMAN,** b 12-14-1868, d 7-20-1907. Lost at sea off California coast. Farmer; Insurance, Bristol; 32nd degree Mason. m 7-23-1892 by Rev. John E. Naff to **Emma Eleanor (Ella) Barnes,** b 12-9-1868, d 9-22-1954. Issue: a. Jonnie James; b. Emilie DeWitt.

a. **JONNIE JAMES (Jamie) BACHMAN,** b 12-7-1893, d 10-20-1956. Wesleyan College, Macon, Ga., China Painting, 1909; Taught China Painting at Sullins College, Bristol. m 9-8-1915 **Haven Hoge Brewer,** b 9-11-1887, d 5-8-1951. Issue: a-1. Hoge, Jr., b 5-5-1918, d 10-15-1936. All three died and buried at Richmond, Va.

b. **EMILIE DeWITT BACHMAN,** b 10-31-1904; Va. Intermont College, 1923; U. of Tenn., 1923/24; m (1st) 9-24-1924 **Jennings B. Huddle,** b 4-13-1897, d 8-29-1946. Issue: b-1. Jonathan Bachman; b-2. Eleanor Elizabeth. m (2nd) 8-17-1951 **Guy Everett Mattox,** b 8-29-1893. 2040 Ridge Road, Raleigh, N. C. 27607.

b-1. **JONATHAN BACHMAN HUDDLE,** b 10-13-1925. WW II, U. S. Navy, 1944/46; Reserve, 1947/50; Active 1950/52; Korea, Bronze Star, Combat "V"; V-P, Coastal States Art Craft Optical Co., Inc. m 11-17-1950

B-IX-2 Cont.

San Margaretta Chapel, Calif. **Nell Page Cannon** of Columbus, Ga., b 4-21-1930; Sullins College, Bristol, 1947. Issue: 1. Kim Page, b 6-14-1957 Chattanooga; 2. Nancy Gail, b 9-25-1961 Atlanta. 2469 Hazelwood Drive, Atlanta, Ga. 30329.

b-2. **ELEANOR ELIZABETH HUDDLE,** b 12-16-1932; King College, B.A. 1954; m 8-15-1954 Bristol **Wilbur Kenneth Blaylock,** b 9-6-1931; Medical College of Va., 1958. Issue: 1. Elizabeth, b 8-24-1958; 2. William Kenneth, b 9-1-1959; 3. Charlotte Huddle, b 2-7-1962. 9300 Belfort Road, Richmond, Va. 23229.

(2). **EDWARD KELSEY BACHMAN,** b 3-23-1871, d 7-5-1926 Knoxville. Emory & Henry College, B.A., 1892; Lawyer, Bristol; 32nd degree Mason; Grand Master, State of Tenn., 1910. (See Appendix, p 80). m 11-25-1903 Glade Spring, Va. **Mary Elizabeth Martin,** b 1-9-1879. 1715 Windsor Ave., Bristol, Tenn. 37620. Issue: a. Louis; b. Edward Kelsey, Jr.; c. Mary Elizabeth; d. Jonathan Davis; d. Roger Martin.

a. **LOUIS BACHMAN,** b 10-12-1904. Va. Tech, B.S., Chemical Engineering, 1927; Division Engineer, Latin American Division, E. I. DuPont de Nemours & Co., Inc. (retired). m 4-9-1944 Terre Haute, Ind. by Rev. S. E. Carruthers to **Martha Ann Grigsby,** b 2-1-1924 Indianapolis. Rt. 1, Box 50, Hockessin, Dela. 19707. Issue: a-1. Rebecca, b 2-8-1945 Birmingham, Ala.; Randolph-Macon College 1963-64, Univ. of Delaware B. S. 1968; a-2. Louis, Jr.; a-3. Kurt; a-4. Karl, b 3-15-1950 Torreon, Coahuila, Mex.

a-2. **LOUIS BACHMAN, JR.,** b 3-22-1947 Torreon, Coahuila, Mex. U. of Va., Sept. 1965 through 1967. m 4-6-1968 St. Mark's Methodist Church, Wilmington, Del., by Rev. Ralph Hughes to **Sally Jane Humphrey,** b 2-7-1947 Danbury, Conn. Issue: 1. Jonathan Louis, b 11-21-1968; 2. Jennifer Davis, b 6-11-1970.

B-IX-2 Cont.

a-3. **KURT BACHMAN**, b 9-8-1948 Dinamita, Durango, Mex. Va. Tech, B.S., 1970. m 3-28-1968 Northside Presbyterian Church, Blacksburg, Va., by Rev. H. W. O'Brien to **JaNan Hurst**, b 1-31-1951 Columbus, Ohio. Issue: 1. Lori Cornelia, b 11-18-1968.

b. **EDWARD KELSEY BACHMAN, JR.**, b 2-2-1907. Mt. Hermon School, Mass.; Princeton U., A.B., 1928; Yale U., LL.B., 1931; WW II, Lt., U.S.N.R. Office: 350 Park Ave., New York City 10022. m 11-13-1943 **Elinore Lincoln**, b 10-25-1918 Cambridge, Mass. Wellesley College, A.B., 1941. Issue: b-1. Winifred Risley (Wendy), b 2-18-1945, Vassar College A.B. 1967, m Frederick R. Martin 8-17-1968. East Setauket, L. I., N. Y. 11733; b-2. Laura Lincoln, b 2-11-1947, Smith College A.B. 1968. No. 2 Montague Terrace, Brooklyn Hgts., N. Y. 11201, and South Country Rd., Remsenburg, L. I., N. Y. 11960.

c. **MARY ELIZABETH (Betty) BACHMAN**, b 1-31-1909. Randolph-Macon Woman's College, B.A., 1930; Emory Univ., Library Science, 1931. m 8-8-1953 Bristol by Rev. Ellison Smythe to **Thomas Watkins Hatcher**, b 5-10-1900, Dean of Math Dept., Va. Tech, Retired 1966, Blacksburg, Va. 24060.

d. **JONATHAN (John) DAVIS BACHMAN**, b 1-22-1911. Princeton U., B.A., 1934; WW II, 1943/46, European Theatre; Valve Mfr. 905 Holston Ave., Bristol, Tenn., 37620. m 11-4-1951 Memphis, Tenn. **Ann Jackson** of Little Rock, Ark., b 9-28-1928. Issue: d-1, Edward Jonathan, b 8-29-1952, d 12-9-1968; d-2. Nancy Ann, b 6-22-1954; d-3. John Davis, b 10-2-1957; d-4. Mary Martin, b 5-10-1960. No. 105 Indian Trail, Bristol, Tenn., 37620.

e. **ROGER MARTIN BACHMAN**, b 11-2-1914. Va. Tech, B.S., Architectural Engineering, 1936; Harvard Graduate School of Business, M.B.A., 1949; Colonel, U. S. Army, Corps of Engineers, Ret. 1965; Now with

B-IX-2 Cont.

State Govt. of Florida. m 6-15-1946 at Freeport, L. I., N. Y. **Janet Welch Cook**, b 3-20-1916. Fla. State College for Women (now FSU), B.S., 1938; Graduate Work at N.Y.U., Columbia, F.S.U. Issue: e-1. Suzanne, b 4-7-1947 Ft. Bragg, N. C., Vandrebilt U. 2 years, FSU B.A. 1970; e-2. Frederick Martin, b 5-22-1950 Trieste, (Italy); FSU 1 yr., Stanford U. class of 1971; e-3. James Edward, b 1-19-1953 Ft. Belvoir, Va.; e-4. Margaret Ann, b 12-6-1953, Ft. Belvoir, Va. 2413 Killarney Way, Tallahassee, Fla. 32303.

(3). **NATHAN DULANEY (Dr. Nat) BACHMAN,** b 8-27-1873 Sullivan Co., Tenn., d 12-13-1945 Cincinnati, O., brd Glenwood Cemetery, Bristol. Emory & Henry College, 1891-92; Louisville Medical College, M.D.; Treasurer, Bristol Traction Co.; Mgr. and Treas., and one of the organizers of Black Mtn. Corp. and Windsor Land Corp.; V-P Operations, Peabody Coal Co., 1918/45; U. S. Govt. service, WW I, as Chm. of Bituminous Coal Producers Board and Appalachian Coals, Inc. m 12-12-1900 Chilhowie, Va. by Dr. Jonathan W. Bachman to **Katherine (Kittie) Bachman St. John,** b 1-22-1877, d 9-22-1959 Bristol. Issue: a. Nathan Dulaney; b. John St. John; c. Katherine Davis; d. Landon Haynes.

a. **NATHAN D. BACHMAN, III,** b 2-20-1903 Bristol, U. of Cin. B.A., 1924; V-P General Coal Co., Philadelphia, Pa. (Retired). m 12-25-1928 Cincinnati **Kathryn (Billie) Franke Struble,** b 10-1-1902 Cleves, O., U. of Cin., B.A., 1926. 2100 Ben Franklin Drive, Sarasota, Fla. 33577. Issue: a-1. **NATHAN D. BACHMAN, IV,** b 9-16-1935 Columbus, O. Princeton U., B.A., 1957; U. of Va., M.B.A., 1961; Investment Analyst, Fla. Capital Corp., 1961/64; Asst. Treas., Emery Industries, Inc., Cincinnati. m 7-25-1959 Valley Forge, Pa. **Marilyn Louise Outland,** b 10-1-1934. Issue: 1. Nathan D. 5th, b 2-5-1962; 2. Keith Francis, b 3-27-1963. 211 Oxford Ave., Terrace Park, O. 45174.

b. **JOHN ST. JOHN BACHMAN,** b 8-21-1905 Bristol. U. of Cin., B.A., 1927, LL.B., 1929, LL.M., 1931; Practicing Atty., Cincinnati, 1929/42, 1946/48; Atty., Advance Payt. & Loan Branch Hqtrs., Office of Fiscal Director, War Dept.; Major, Lt. Col., Col., AUS, 1942/45; Chairman, Contract Finance Committee, Dept. of Defense, since 1950. m 1-30-1935 Cincinnati **Catherine (Cash) Bagot Reedy,** b 11-15-1908 Newport, Ky. 4524 32nd Road North, Arlington, Va. 22207. Issue: b-1. Mary St. John; b-2. Josephine; b-3. Elizabeth (Bitsy), b 1-9-1945 Washington, D. C. U. of Chicago, B.A. 1966.

b-1. **MARY ST. JOHN BACHMAN,** b 2-19-1936 Cincinnati. Middlebury College, Vt., B.A., 1958. m 9-20-1958 Arlington **Thomas Llewellyn Wright,** b 7-26-1935 Chicago, Geologist with U. S. Geologic Survey. Issue: 1. John Llewellyn, b 12-9-1961; 2. Rebecca St. John, b 6-17-1963. 1639 Madison St., N.W., Washington, D. C. 20011.

b-2. **JOSEPHINE BACHMAN,** b 5-27-1939 Cincinnati. Middlebury Coll., Vt., 1957-59; Barnard Coll., N. Y., B.A., 1961; Columbia School of Social Work, M.A., 1964. m 7-4-1964 Arlington **James Conrad Stevenson,** b 10-4-1936 Anderson, S. C. Forester-Economist (with Weyerhaeuser Co.). Daughter, Noelle Pascoe, b 7-13-1969 Tacoma, Wash. Rue Groeselenberg 184, Brussels, Belgium, 1180.

c. **KATHERINE (Kay) DAVIS BACHMAN,** b 7-24-1910 Bristol. U. of Cin., B.S., 1932, M.S., 1935; Tulane U., M.D., 1951; Ph. M 2/c, 1944-45, USNR (WR), WW II; Pediatric Allergist. 416 Poplar Drive, Falls Church, Va. 22046.

d. **LANDON HAYNES BACHMAN,** b 6-25-1914 Bristol. U. of Cinti., A.B., 1936, M.D., 1939; USPHS (R), Jan. '41 thru Feb. '46; Overseas with USCG; Pediatrician. m 4-15-1941 New Orleans **Esther Judlin,** b 1-7-1918. Tulane U., B.S., 1939. 1630 Millbrae Ave.,

B-IX-2 Cont.

Millbrae, Calif. 93040. Issue: d-1. Landon E., b 11-2-1942 New Orleans, m Joanne Clyde Robertson 6-2-1969, Millbrae, Calif; d-2. John Judlin; d-3. Anne St. John, b 5-20-1953 San Mateo, Calif.

d-2. **JOHN JUDLIN BACHMAN,** b 12-27-1943 New Orleans. Pomona Coll., B.A., 1964; Graduate work, U. of Calif., Riverside; Teacher. m 6-12-1964 Pasadena **Katherine E. Harper,** b 2-1-1943, Pomona Coll., B.A., 1964. Issue: 1. Katherine Anne (Kari), b 8-22-1966; 2. Amy Jane, b 8-1-1968. 612 S. Citadel Ave., Claremont, Calif. 91711.

(4). **GEORGE TIPTON BACHMAN,** b 9-16-1875, d 6-5-1953. Rwy. Ticket Agent; Tariff Expert; Singer.

(5). **MARY POWELL (Mamie) BACHMAN,** b 1-18-1878, d 4-11-1956. SWVI (now Va. Intermont Coll.), B.M., 1897; Lankenau Hospital Training School for Nurses, Philadelphia, class of 1921, Anesthetist and Registered Nurse. "Meant so much to so many for so long". "She truly lived a sermon of service".

(6). **PAULINE DAVIS BACHMAN,** b 8-16-1880, d 3-8-1926 New York City. SWVI (changed to Va. Intermont Coll., 1903), B.A., 1897; Wesleyan Coll., Macon, Ga., B.M., 1906; Extensive Study, New York City and Berlin; Voice Teacher, Wesleyan Coll., Macon, Ga., and Wilson Coll., Chambersburg, Pa.

(7). **ANNIE LAURA BACHMAN,** b 10-2-1882, d 4-15-1969. SWVI 1901-02; Highland Sanitarium, Chattanooga, 1914; Probably first nurse to register in Sullivan Co. Internationally known cat fancier. (See Appendix, p 80). m 5-31-1916 Bristol by Dr. Jonathan W. Bachman to **John H. Revington,** b 10-12-1890, d 1-26-1936 Chattanooga. Orthopedic Surgeon. WW I. Both buried at Natl. Cemetery, Chattanooga.

(8). **CORNELIA ELLEN (Nellie) BACHMAN,** b 2-18-1885. SWVI, 1902-03; Cons. of Music, Cincinnati, 1903-04; Wesleyan Coll., Macon, Ga., B.M. Voice, 1905; Post-Graduate 1906. Teacher, piano and voice. m 10-24-1917 Bristol by Dr. J. Lynn Bachman to **Hunter Johnson Phlegar**, b 7-7-1886, d 6-8-1957. Hampden-Sydney Coll., B.A., 1905; W. & L. U., LL.B., 1908; WW I — Appeal Agt. for Selective Service, WW II. Issue: a. Mary Bachman, 3-18/29-1923. 304 E. Main St., Christiansburg, Va. 24073.

3. **ANN ELIZABETH BACHMAN,** b 5-19-1847, d 6-16-1919, m 3-19-1867 **George A. Tipton,** b 5-17-1841, d 11-14-1923. Issue: (1). LouElia, b 6-12-1868, d 12-8-1941, m Wm. McClellan (See A-XI-7); (2). Fannie, b 10-13-1870, d 12-31-1917, m 3-27-1910 John Dolen, b 7-26-1837, d 6-16-1917; (3). Enoch William; (4). Mary, b 3-8-1876, d 10-8-1961, m 8-24-1910 Jackson B. Hall, b 11-18-1872, d 5-24-1959. Issue: 1. Sarah, b 1-31-1917. Rt. No. 10, Kingsport, Tenn. 37664; (5). John Hamilton (Ham), b 1-28-1879, d 3-2-1950, m (1st) 6-25-1913 Rachel Howell of Goldsboro, N. C., d 1-28-1914, m (2nd) 7-28-1917 Marie Barker of Fayetteville, N. C.; (6). Twins, b 8-26-1881; (7). Margaret Hannah (Maggie); (8). Nathan, b 5-14-1886, d 2-12-1926; (9). Annie; (10). Nellie, b 10-18-1893, m 3-18-1933 Andy Rector, b 5-14-1873, d 11-20-1955. Issue: a. Dorothy Mae, b 3-13-1934. Chuckey, Tenn. 37641.

(3) **ENOCH WILLIAM TIPTON,** b 9-23-1873, d 11-9-1958. Univ. of Nashville, now Vanderbilt, M.D., 1899. m 5-29-1912 **Kate Nelms,** b 9-11-1888, d 9-14-1969. Issue: a. George Thomas; b. Enoch William, Jr.; c. Joseph Nelms; d. Katherine.

a. **GEORGE THOMAS TIPTON,** b 12-2-1913, d 10-5-1944, WW II, killed in France, m 6-14-1941 **Helen Smith,** b. 7-4-1916. Issue: a-1. **GEORGE THOMAS TIPTON, JR.,** b 5-27-1942, m 4-25-1964 **Barbara Kregloe** of Radford, Va., b 10-28-1944. Issue: 1. George T., 3rd, b 12-17-1964.

B-IX-3 Cont.

b. **ENOCH WILLIAM TIPTON, JR.**, b 11-16-1915, Dog breeder and exhibitor, m 6-2-1942 **Josephine Gibson** of High Point, N. C., b 11-21-1917.

c. **JOSEPH NELMS TIPTON**, b 10-8-1917, m 8-10-1946 **Louise Faust**, b 1-7-1920. Issue: c-1. Penelope, b 7-25-1947; c-2. Jos. Nelms, Jr., b 6-8-1949; c-3. Gertrude, b 3-29-1953.

d. **KATHERINE TIPTON**, b 5-31-1926, m 8-23-1947 **Ben M. Brown, Jr.**, b 8-15-1924. Issue: d-1, Katherine, b 3-15-1951; d-2. Ben M., 3rd, b 3-22-1953; d-3. Rebecca Tipton, b 3-11-1954.

(7). **MARGARET HANNAH (Maggie) TIPTON**, b 8-18-1883, d 5-12-1924, brd Bachman Cemetery, Clover Bottom, m 9-3-1916 **Guy F. Grills**, b 5-14-1889. Issue: a. Anna Lee; b. David Tipton; c. Mary Kate; d. Nellie Effie.

a. **ANNA LEE GRILLS**, b 8-16-1917, m 11-13-1838 Bristol, Va. **Warren Edgar Monroe**, b Jersey City, N. J. 1-7-1918. No. 33 Bloomingdale Ave., East Greenbush, N. Y. 12061. Issue: a-1. Warren Edgar, Jr.; a-2. David Jay, b 9-14-1942.

a-1. **WARREN E. MONROE, JR.**, b 7-7-1939, m 8-27-1961 West Jefferson, N. C. **Betty Lou Miller**, b 10-10-1938. Issue. 1. Sheryl Ann, b 1-29-1964; 2. Scott Addison, b 11-8-1965. 21-C Alfred Lane, Bloomfield, N. J. 07003.

b. **DAVID TIPTON GRILLS**, b 11-18-1918 Kingsport, m 3-7-1946 **Ruby Hess**, b 12-16-1927. Issue: b-1. Shirley Ann, b 10-28-1947; b-2. Wayne Tipton, b 8-31-1950; b-3. Darlene Kay, b 5-31-1956.

c. **MARY KATE GRILLS**, b 1-27-1920, m 6-27-1941 **Jack Estle Wallace**, b Honaker, Va. 6-3-1920, d West Memphis, Ark., 5-28-1968.

d. **NELLIE EFFIE GRILLS**, b 5-28-1921 Kingsport, m 8-18-1950 **Jules R. Harris**, b N. Y. City, 12-15-1916. 505 Kathy Ave., Hampton, S. C. 29924.

B-IX-3 Cont.

(9). **ANNIE TIPTON**, b 10-20-1888, m 7-19-1905 by J. J. Loux to **Hubert L. Riggs**, b 5-18-1883, d 9-12-1958. Route No. 5, Kingsport, Tenn. 37661. (Hubert's great-grandfather, Jesse Riggs, was one of the first pastors, serving forty years, of Double Springs Meeting House, where Samuel and Rachel Bachman are buried in the churchyard.) Issue: a. Elizabeth Bachman; b. Paul Childress; c. Jack Tipton; d. Hubert Lee, Jr.

a. **ELIZABETH BACHMAN RIGGS**, b 4-7-1919, m 6-22-1940 **John Steadman**, b 12-23-1914. Issue: a-1. James Andrew, b 11-1-1953.

b. **PAUL CHILDRESS RIGGS**, b 9-11-1922, m 12-24-1957 **Iva Pierce Hyder**, b 12-1-1924. Issue: b-1. Jonathan Paul, b 11-9-1958.

c. **JACK TIPTON RIGGS**, b 6-23-1924, m 8-8-1952 **Helen Grills**, b 4-26-1928. Issue: c-1. Karen Jill, b 5-27-1956; c-2. Joe Wesley, b 11-26-1960.

d. **HUBERT LEE RIGGS, JR.**, b 4-19-1929, m 6-16-1949 **Josephine East**, b 11-26-1928. Issue: d-1. David Lee, b 2-6-1950; d-2. Vicki Lynn, b 3-9-1953; d-3. Dwight Alan, b 7-18-1955. All four addresses: Rt. No. 5, Kingsport, Tenn. 37661.

4. **CORNELIA ELLEN (Nelia) BACHMAN**, d 2-28-1902, m **"Tip" Powell**. Issue: Lee, Hattie, Willie.

5. **FANNIE A. BACHMAN**, b 9-30-1851, d 5-5-1928, m 6-8-1870 **Samuel H. Crawford** (Conf. soldier), b 8-10-1834, d 3-8-1911. Issue: (1). John Kelsey, b 6-10-1873, d 1-19-1921; (2). Cornelia Dizert; (3). Joseph Rhea, b 10-24-1879, d 1-26-1947, m 12-14-1907 Bertie Cross, b 4-30-1881, d 8-4-1967; (4). Thomas Hugh, b 10-16-1883, d 8-21-1884.

(2). **CORNELIA DIZERT (Daisy) CRAWFORD**, b 6-28-1876, m 8-18-1911 **George F. Reid**, b 9-30-1883, d 6-25-1937. Issue: a. **FRANCES REID**, b 5-4-1912, m 4-18-

B-IX-5 Cont.

1959 **Peter Raymond**, b 8-3-1899. 1523 Ambrose Ave., Cincinnati, O. 45224.

6. **SUSAN LOUISE (Sue) BACHMAN**, b 11-23-1880, d 12-29-1949, m 6-17-1909 by Rev. Crockett to **Adam Stephen (Steve) Barnes**, b 1-10-1872, d 11-30-1938. Issue: (1). **RUBY BACHMAN BARNES**, b 9-5-1911. Emory & Henry Coll., B.A., 1935, Teacher. m 7-30-1938 **Thomas Lee Duncan**, b 1-24-1912. Maryville Coll., Kingsport P.M., ret. 1966. Issue: a. Mary Susan; b. Martha Ann, b 7-13-1952. 136 Idlewild Drive, Rt. 5, Kingsport, Tenn. 37661.

a. **MARY SUSAN DUNCAN**, b 11-15-1949. Presbyterian Coll., Clinton, S. C., 1967-1969; Enrolled at U. of Ga., Sept. 1969. m 9-6-1969 by Dr. Jos. M. Gettys **William Bernal Kirtland** of Miami, Fla., Presbyterian Coll., B.A., 1969, student at U. of Ga.

bur East Hill

B-X **GEORGE MORELOCK BACHMAN**, b 11-4-1817, d 7-16-1905, m (1st) **Ellen MacAfee** of Johnson City, Tenn., m (2nd) 4-23-1863 **Margaret Hutcheson Galbraith** of near Rogersville, b 9-10-1837, d 1912. Issue: 1. Joseph Sidney; 2. Leila Ada; 3. Margaret; 4. Martha Mae, teacher, b 1872, d 5-16-1957.

1. **JOSEPH SIDNEY BACHMAN**, b 4-26-1866, d 3-11-1962. King College, Bristol, B.A.; Vanderbilt Univ., M.D., 1890; Doctor and Surgeon, Bristol. m 9-24-1890 **Harriet Adelaide Brewer**, b 7-10-1864, d 4-26-1953. Issue: (1). Harry Wilson; (2). Philip Morelock; (3). Joseph Sidney, Jr., b 3-3-1897, d 10-17-1918, Davidson College, B.S., 1918, U. S. Navy, WW I; (4). Margaret Elizabeth.

(1). **HARRY WILSON BACHMAN**, b 5-15-1892. Davidson College, A.B., 1913; Univ. of Penna., M.D., 1917; WW I, 1st Lieut., 1st Provisional Wing, Air Service; Medical Research Laboratory, Mineola, L. I., N. Y.; Doctor and Surgeon, Bristol. m 6-15-1918 Bristol, Va. **Agnes Graham Hanson**, b 10-27-1895 Roanoke, Va. 1217 Indian Hill Drive, Bristol, Tenn., 37620. Issue: a. Agnes Graham; b. Joseph Sidney 3rd; c. Frances Ann; d. Harry Wilson, Jr.

a. **AGNES GRAHAM BACHMAN,** b 5-1-1920 Rochester, Minn. Hollins College, A.B., 1942. m 6-27-1945 **Dr. Bennett Young Cowan,** b 11-22-1919. Issue: a-1. Bennett Young, Jr., b 11-1-1948, entered Davidson Sept. '67; a-2. James Tadlock, b 12-14-1949, entered Coll. of Wooster, O., Sept. '68; a-3. Agnes Graham, b 3-2-1954; a-4. Hanson Buford, b 5-28-1956. 153 Indian Trail, Bristol, Tenn. 37620.

b. **JOSEPH SIDNEY BACHMAN 3rd,** b 2-23-1922 Rochester, Minn. Davidson Coll., B.S., 1948; U. of N. C., M.A. 1960; WW II, Infantry, European Theatre; Asst. to Pres., EMS Coll., Salisbury, Md. m 7-12-1952 Bristol **Madge White,** b 10-2-1921. Issue: b-1. Sidney Elizabeth, b 3-8-1957 Chapel Hill, N. C.

c. **FRANCES ANN BACHMAN,** b 7-26-1926 Bristol, Va., d 9-25-1963 Rochester, Minn. Converse Coll., B.S., 1948; Univ. of Colorado, M.A., 1959; taught U. S. Army children in Germany 8 years.

d. **HARRY WILSON BACHMAN, JR.,** b 3-20-1928 Bristol, Va. Davidson Coll., B.S., 1950; Medical Coll. of Va., M.D., 1955; Captain, Medical Corps, Ft. Bragg, 1957 and '58; Orthopedic surgeon. m 10-31-1952 Johnson City, Tenn **Sara Lou (Sally) Masengill,** b 5-16-1931. Issue: d-1. John Michael, b 5-14-1953; d-2. Joseph Sidney, IV, b 9-8-1955; d-3. Thomas Lawrence, b 11-18-1956; d-4. David Wilson, b 8-20-1962. Sleepy Hollow Road, Bristol, Tenn. 37620.

(2). **PHILIP MORELOCK BACHMAN,** b 11-6-1894. Davidson College, B.A., 1917. m (1st) 10-15-1919 **Ruth Cox,** b 10-2-1900. Issue: a. Ruth Cox; b. Gloria Adelaide; c. Philip Morelock, Jr.; m (2nd) 9-3-1962 **Evelyn Shankel Baskerville,** b 10-9-1914. 929 Holston Ave., Bristol, Tenn. 37620.

B-X-1 Cont.

a. **RUTH COX BACHMAN,** b 11-8-1920, d 2-22-1950. Sullins College, B.A., 1940. m 9-7-1940 Bristol, **Mark Richards,** b 8-12-1919. Issue: a-1. Mark, Jr., b 6-4-1946; a-2. Russel, b 7-13-1949.

b. **GLORIA ADELAIDE BACHMAN,** b 9-13-1925. Brenau College; Sullins College, B.A., 1945. m (1st) 9-7-1945 **Milton S. Abercrombie,** b 5-9-1920. Issue: b-1. Milton, Jr., b 11-1-1946, U. S. Navy; b-2. Philip Bachman, b 2-5-1949, U. S. Navy; b-3. Victoria Ruth, b 11-28-1950, U. of Tenn.; b-4. Paul Wakefield, b 10-2-1956. m (2nd) Dec. 1969 **Joseph V. Rachmacey,** Greeneville, Tenn.

c. **PHILIP MORELOCK BACHMAN, JR.,** b 8-29-1937. U. of Tenn, 1962. m 9-24-1966 by Dr. Hugh Simon to **Sherry Fleming** of Bluff City, Tenn. Greeneville, Tenn. 37743.

(4). **MARGARET ELIZABETH (Peg) BACHMAN,** b 12-31-1900. Va. Intermont Coll., 1917-19, Piano graduate, 1918, Post graduate, 1919; Extensive study under Edwin Hughes, New York City, and at Randolph-Macon College, Lynchburg. m 10-12-1921 "Holly Lodge", Bristol, **Charles Edward Burks,** lawyer, b 5-8-1886, d 1-30-1965. 3701 Manton Drive, Lynchburg, Va. 24503. Issue: a. Joan Bachman, b 3-19-1925, d 12-2-1944, Harcum College, Bryn Mawr; Randolph-Macon College, Lynchburg; b. Margaret Elizabeth.

b. **MARGARET ELIZABETH BURKS,** b 7-25-1931. Converse Coll., 1948-49, 1949-50. m 3-18-1950 Lynchburg, **Robert Leon Lollis** of Greenville, S. C., b 4-18-1925. Issue: b-1. Joan Bachman, b 1-9-1951; b-2. Robert Leon, Jr., b 10-26-1954; b-3. Harriet Elizabeth, b 8-30-1956; b-4. Charles Edw. Burks, b 1-5-1961. Spottswood Place, Lynchburg, Va. 24501.

bur East Hill

2. **LEILA ADA BACHMAN,** b 1868, d Aug. 1929, m **J. Courtney Bayless,** b 1865, d 1916. Issue: (1) Evelyn, b Jan. 1902, d 1957; (2). Louise.

B-X-2 Cont.

(2). **LOUISE BAYLESS**, b 2-21-1904, m (1st) 1929 Roy Howell, m (2nd) 1941 Fred Snyders.

3. **MARGARET BACHMAN**, b 1870, d 3-26-1930, m David Seneker, b 10-19-1868, d 8-11-1915. Issue: a. **ELEANOR HUTCHESON**, b 1895, d 1959 in Las Cruses, N. Mexico, m Walter E. Sherfey.

APPENDIX

NAMES AND DATES TAKEN FROM MEMBERSHIP ROLL OF THE FIRST (OR OLD) PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN KINGSPORT, TENNESSEE

No. on Roll	Name	How Received	When Received
133	John Bachman	at Scott	July, 1826
136	Francis Bachman	from Blountville	July, 1826
171	Jonth Bachman, Jr.	on examination	Dec., 1828
180	Margarte Bachman	on examination	July, 1829
193	Jane Bachman	from Baptist Church	Dec., 1829
200	Cornelia Powell	on examination	Oct., 1831
265	Ann P. Bachman	on examination	1841
267	Enoch K. Bachman	on examination	1841
303	Joseph Bachman	on examination	1842
314	George Bachman	on examination	1844
315	Nathan Bachman	on examination	1844
317	Nathan L. Bachman	on examination	1844
322	Francis R. Bachman	on examination	1845
334	Ellen J. McEfee	on examination	1848
350	Harriet Bachman	on examination	1848
354	Elizabeth Bachman	on examination	1848
357	Jane Bachman	on examination	1848
362	Nathan Bachman, Jr.	on examination	1855
363	Samuel R. Bachman	on examination	1855
376	William McClellan	on certificate	1855
378	Joshua Phipps	from New Providence	1855
403	J. Lynn Bachman	from Rogersville	1856
404	Robert L. Bachman	?	?
415	Nannie J. McClellan	on examination	1862
428	Hannah McClellan	on examination	1862
430	Martha McClellan	on examination	1862
431	Ann P. Bachman	on examination	1862
432	Sarah Bachman	from Methodist Church	1862
433	Mary Bachman	on examination	1862
446	Wm. J. Mc. Phipps	on examination	1866
476	W. J. McKinney Phipps	on certificate	Aug., 1877
491	Leila Ada Bachman	on examination	May, 1880
495	Jennie McClellan	on examination	Oct., 1880

RHEA

The Rhea family descends from the Campbells of Scotland. The Campbell family was of Norman and Celtic descent, and "of large possessions, and being allied to the royal family did much to secure the people of that country from relapsing into the barbarious independence of their ancestors". (Scott's History of Scotland).

From the time of Archibald Campbell, Fourth Earl of Argyll, who embraced protestanism, the House of Argyll was the bulwark of protestantism in Scotland.

Archibald Campbell, Ninth Earl of Argyll, in taking the test oath, under Charles the Second, added the phrase, "so far as consistent with the protestant faith," for this he was tried for treason and condemned to be executed. The sentence was suspended by royal orders.

On the accession of James the Second, a Roman Catholic, Argyll took a leading part in fomenting the rebellion in favor of the protestant, Duke of Monmouth. When Monmouth sailed to England the Duke endeavored to raise an army but the Scotch were not ripe for rebellion and he succeeded in levying only a small body of men, one of whom was his cousin, Matthew Campbell.

After two or three skirmishes most of these followers deserted the standard of the Earl of Argyll, but he, and the faithful few remaining, undertook to make their way into England to join the Duke of Monmouth, but were surrounded and taken prisoners. Argyll was executed, in June 1865, without trial, under the old sentence. His cousin, Matthew Campbell, was tried and condemned to life imprisonment, and was confined on the Isle of Man. From hence he escaped, fled into Ireland, and assumed the name of Reah, (variously spelled Reagh, Reahgh, Rea, Ray and finally established into Rhea) and by this act became the founder of the family of Rhea, in Ireland. (Some of the descendants in Nova Scotia use the spelling Reah).

After locating in Ireland, true to his Presbyterian blood, he took a prominent part in the siege of Londonderry.

John Rhea, in his memoirs of the Rhea family, says it is not known whether the wife of Matthew Campbell Rhea was married to him in Scotland, before his imprisonment, or whether he married a wife in Ireland, but he had three sons. The names of two are unknown, but a third, Matthew Rhea II, married a wife, whose name is unknown, and had four sons:

I Samuel Rhea,
II William Rhea,
III Isaac Rhea,
IV MATTHEW RHEA III,

By his second wife, Elizabeth McLain, he had five children:

V Abraham Rhea, died without issue,
VI James Rhea, died without issue,
VII Margery Rhea,
VIII Agnes Rhea,
IX JOSEPH RHEA.

I SAMUEL RHEA

I Samuel Rhea, born in Ireland, came early to America and settled at Port Pin, near New Castle, Delaware. Wife's name unknown. They had one son, name unknown, who married a wife, name unknown, and had a son and daughter. This son was a surgeon on one of the largest armed ships of the American Navy during the Revolutionary War. This ship sailed on a cruise and was no more heard of. The daughter married twice: First ——— O'Hara; Second, ——— Frazier. They lived near New Castle, Delaware. She had children by her second husband.

II WILLIAM RHEA

II William Rhea, born in Ireland, came early to America and settled in Chester County, Pennsylvania. He married a wife, name unknown, and had three children: (1) James Rhea; (2) Mary Rhea, who married John Brown and lived near Wilmington, Delaware; (3) Elizabeth Rhea, who married James McCorkle, and lived in Washington, D. C. They had several daughters and two sons: (a) James

McCorkle; (b) William McCorkle, who lived in Pennsylvania and was editor of a newspaper.

III ISAAC RHEA

III Isaac Rhea came early to America and lived in Pennsylvania. He married a wife named ——— Peoples and had a daughter, name unknown.

IV MATTHEW RHEA III

IV Matthew Rhea III lived and died in Kinnically, near St. Johnston, Ireland. He had a son named William Rhea II, who married Elizabeth Lockhart. William Rhea was born and married in Ireland. After the birth of his children he moved, with his family to America (1785) and located in Washington County, Virginia, where he lived until his death. He had children: (1) Matthew Rhea IV, who married Margaret Breden, (sister of Frances, Elizabeth and Nancy Breden, who married, respectively, Joseph, William and Samuel Rhea) and had children: (a) Elizabeth Rhea; (b) William Rhea; (c) Margaret Rhea; (d) Robert Bruce Rhea (1814-1888) (married twice: First, Sarah Ann White, no issue; Second, Sarah Sells. Children: Margaret Rebecca Rhea, (1876-) who married Robert Earheart Rhea (son of Joseph Rhea and Elizabeth Ann (Earheart) Rhea). Children under Robert Earheart Rhea: John Matthew Rhea, (1878-) who married Elizabeth Payne Gresham, and had children: Eleanor Elizabeth and John Matthew Rhea II; William Rankin Rhea, (1880-) who married Mary Zeta Slack, and had children: Robert Bruce and Julia Holston); (e) Sallie Rhea; (f) Jane Rhea, (married Alexander Doggett, and had children: Catherine, James, and William); (2) Jennie Rhea; (3) Joseph Rhea; (4) William Rhea; (5) Sarah Rhea; (6) Elizabeth Rhea; (7) ROBERT RHEA, (1784-1841) (was born in Ireland and came to America with his father (1785) and located in Washington County, Virginia. Later he moved to Sullivan County, Tennessee. where he lived until his death). He married twice: First, Elizabeth Rhea (daughter of Rev. Joseph Rhea and Elizabeth (McIlwaine) Rhea); Second, Jane Scott (daughter of John Scott, a colonel in the Revolutionary War). By his first wife he had four children, given in full under Elizabeth Rhea. By the second wife he had children: (a) Mary Rhea, (1827-1882) who married James J. Snapp, and had children: Robert L. Snapp; Mary J. Snapp; James B. Snapp; Sarah E. Snapp; Margaret V.

heart

Snapp, (1857). (who married Robert Snapp, and had children: Mary E. Snapp, who married Charles R. Bright, and had children: Virgnia and William; Myrtle Snapp; James Snapp; Mattie L. Snapp, who married Joseph Booher, and had children: Belle and Everett; Margarett Snapp; Landon Snapp); Loueja Snapp; Laura Snapp; William Snapp; (b) Jane Rhea, who married ——— Smith; (c) Margaret Rhea, who married Audley Anderson (son of Edward B. Anderson and Eleanor (Rhea) Anderson). Children under Edward B. Anderson.

Note: William F. Rhea, member of congress from 9th Virginia District, is a grandson of William Rhea and Elizabeth (Lockhart) Rhea.

VII MARGERY RHEA

VII Margery Rhea married ——— McCrabb, lived and died in Ireland. Names of children unknown excepting one son, John McCrabb, who married his cousin, Elizabeth Latta, and came to America (1783) and located in Wilmington, Delaware. After the birth of his children he moved to the Holston Country, Tennessee, and located on a farm where he and his wife lived until their death. William, his eldest son (names of other children unknown) lived on the paternal farm.

VIII AGNES RHEA

VIII Agnes Rhea married William Latta, of Costitan, near St. Johnston, Ireland. She had childrn, names unknown excepting Elizabeth Latta and Joseph Latta. Joseph Latta came to America, married and lived near Brandywine, Pennsylvania.

IX JOSEPH RHEA

IX Joseph Rhea, (1715-1777), son of Matthew Rhea II and his second wife, Elizabeth (McClain) Rhea, was born in Parish Laughlin, Ireland, died in Piney Creek, Maryland. He married (1752) Elizabeth McIlwaine (1732-1793) (daughter of John McIlwaine and Margaret (Scott) McIlwaine, of Tifannan, near Londonderry, Ireland. A will executed in 1773 by her father, John McIlwaine, shows tha he possessed a large property in money, lands and leases). They had children:

I JOHN RHEA,
II MATTHEW RHEA IV,
III MARGARET RHEA,

IV WILLIAM RHEA,
V JOSEPH RHEA,
VI ELIZABETH RHEA,
VII SAMUEL RHEA,
VIII JAMES RHEA.

Joseph Rhea graduated at the University of Glasgow, Scotland, with honor, and distinction, in 1742; was a minister of the Presbyterian Church and had charge of a church at Fahan, Ireland, at the time he resigned to go to America.

Rev. Joseph Rhea with his wife and children, John, Matthew, Margaret, William, Joseph, Elizabeth, (Samuel and James were born later in America), sailed from Ireland and landed in America, at Philadelphia, in 1769.

He commenced preaching in Piney Creek, Maryland, in 1772. In 1775 he went to the Holston Country, Tennessee, to locate land, and there purchased about two thousand acres of land. In 1776 he joined as Chaplain, the troops under Col. Christian, and in this capacity campaigned into Virginia and Tennessee.

There is much in Draper's Mss. (Historical Society, Madison, Wisconsin), about Christian's Cherokee Company.

The following is cited from an orderly book, once the perty of Capt. Joseph Martin:

property

"Six Mile Camp, Oct 5, 1776.

"Parole William Burge.

General Orders:

"Mr. Ray will preach on the Augusta Line at one o'clock, and Mr. Cummins on the Fincastle Line. All others who choose to attend may do it.

"The church will be at the time to give warning, the men to attend with their arms by companies, and to observe as much decency and regularity as the ground will admit of."

In their capaciy as chaplains, at this time, Rev. Rhea and Rev. Cummins were the first ministers to preach in the territory that is now Tennessee.

Rev. Joseph Rhea died in Piney Creek, Maryland, in 1777.

In the following year, 1778, his family moved, by wagons, to the land in Sullivan County, Tennessee, which h ad purchased and which is still in possession of his d endants.

Rev. Joseph Rhea became the founder of a large family which resides, principally, in Tennessee and Virginia. His descendants are more numerous than those of the other emigres of the Rhea family.

I JOHN RHEA

I John Rhea, first child of Rev. Joseph Rhea and Elizabeth (McIlwaine) Rhea, was born in 1753 in Ireland, and died in 1839 in Sullivan County, Tennessee. He graduated at Princeton in 1789. He and his father were noted as Latin and Greek scholars, and while John was in Gen. Washington's army they corresponded in Latin. A letter from the father, dated April 19, 1777, ends thus: "Benignus esto illi qui hostili tibi."

John Rhea assisted in the organization of the state of Tennessee, and the writing of its constitution, and was chosen the first representative from Sullivan County to the legislature. When Tennessee was divided into three Congressional Districts John Rhea, in 1803, was elected to Congress from the First District, where he served with distinction. In 1815 he accepted an appointment from the President, James Madison, as a commissioner to treat with the Choctaw Indians, but in 1817 was returned to Congress where he continued to serve until 1823 when he retired to private life.

He was a Jeffersonian democrat and a friend of Andrew Jackson.

Rhea County, Rheatown and Rhea Springs, Tennessee, were named in his honor.

He died, unmarried, and left a very large estate in lands, much of which had been Government grants for special services rendered. (Ramsey's History of Tennessee, Porter's History, Historic Sullivan).

II MATTHEW RHEA IV

II Matthew Rhea IV (1755-1816), (son of Rev. Joseph Rhea and Elizabeth (McIlwaine) Rhea) married (1778) Jane Preston (a sister of Robert Preston who married III Margaret Rhea). They had children:

1 Joseph Mathew Rhea,
2 Robert Preston Rhea,
3 Margaret Rhea,
4 Matthew Rhea V.

1 Joseph Matthew Rhea (1789-1860), married (1806) Catherine Myers (daughter of Charles Myers and Annie

(Case) Myers). According to tradition they had eleven children, names of six known: (1) Emma Rhea; (2) Edmund Rhea; (3) Jane Rhea; (4) Eleanor Rhea; (5) Margaret Rhea; (6) Walter Preston Rhea (1831-1897), who married Sarah Jane Pile. They moved from Tennessee to Arkansas, in 1866. They had children: (a) Laura Ella Rhea (1856-), (married R. A. Robbins. Children: Maude Ethel, Lillian, Bernice Preston, Sarah, Neill Rhea, Pauline Elizabeth and Alfred Gerald); (b) David Charles Rhea (1858-), (married M. Ripetoe); (c) Joseph Matthew Rhea (1860-), (married Alice Powell. Children: Preston, David, Samuel and Virginia Lee); (d) Margaret Lillias Rhea (1862-), (married A. W. Ellis. Children: Eula Maude and Maggie Lee); (e) Edmund George Rhea; (f) Elizabeth Eleanor Rhea (1868-), (married E. N. Keiger); (g) Robert Preston Rhea; (h) Kittie Rhea; (i) Oscar Lee Rhea (1876-), (married Jennie Rand. Children: Orion, Lucile and Walter Preston); (j) Holmes Gans Rhea (1878-), (married Ethel Waters. Children: Lelia, Hugh and Edmund).

2 Robert Preston Rhea (1791-1872), married (1868) Nancy Davidson. Children: (1) Jane Rhea, who married Dr. Rivers; (2) Josiah Davidson Rhea; (3) Sarah Rhea, who married ——— Jackson; (4) John Preston Rhea, who married Matilda Longacre; (5) Matthew Rhea VI, who married Sallie Rhea, no issue; (6) Robert Campbell Rhea M. D. (1837-1911), who married Margaret Caroline McQueen, and had children: (a) Samuel Robert Rhea (1868-), (married Nellie Hendrickson. Children: Caroline, Robert Randolph and Margaret); (b) Mary Elizabeth Rhea (1869-), (married Dr. Joseph Shoun Donnelly. Children: Irene, Harrison Rhea and Margaret Edith); (c) Nancy Martitia Rhea (1871-), (married Dr. Charles Meigs Dulaney. Children: Charles Meigs Dulaney II, Robert Nathan, William Davis, Mary Elizabeth, John Jay, Laura and James Rhea); (d) Margaret Bell Rhea (1873-); (e) Josiah Davidson Rhea; (f) Frances Preston Rhea; (g) John Wayne Rhea; (h) Charles Caldwell Rhea; (i) Edwin Bruce Rhea; (j) Eleanor Campbell Rhea (1885-), (married William C. Wright. Child: Charles McQueen); (k) Beulah Carolyn Rhea (1890); (7) Margaret Rhea, never married.

3 Margaret Rhea married ——— Fickle and had one on, Robert P. Fickle.

4 Matthew Rhea V (1795-1870), married (1818) Mary Looney, of Middle Tennessee. Matthew Rhea V was born

near Bluff City, Sullivan County, Tennessee. Moved to West Tennessee about 1836. Was President of the Female Institute of Somerville. He was a man of great learning and took an especial interest in history. Assisted by his cousin, Matthew Campbell Rhea, he made the first map of the state of Tennessee. He was a man of great learning during the War Between the States. He had children: (1) Margaret Rhea (1820-1880), who married twice: First, Nicholas Long; Second, James Dysart Rhea, (son of William Rhea and Elizabeth (Breden) Rhea). By her first husband she had one child, Nicholas M. Long II (1849-), (married E. Shirley Wilson. Nicholas M. Long II is an eminent minister of the Presbyterian Church and lives in Memphis, Tennessee. He has children: Richard, Margaret Rhea. Shirley W. (1888-), Walter Preston (1889-), Phelps W. (1891-), Frances M. (1893-) and Emma Law). By her second husband she had one child, Matthew Belmont Rhea; (2) Elizabeth Rhea (1822-1892), who married John Rhea (son of William Rhea and Elizabeth (Breden) Rhea). Children under John Rhea; (3) Ellen Preston Rhea; (4) Sarah Lucinda Rhea, no issue; (5) John William Rhea (1828-), who married Italia G. Porter, and had children: William, Annie, Lillian and Pearl; (6) Abram Rhea (1830-1912), who married Emma Cross, and had children: (a) Matthew D. Rhea; (b) William Rhea; (c) Jennie Lou Rhea (1874-), (married George T. Webb. Children: Abram Rhea and Virginia); (d) Richard Cary Rhea (1877-), (married Mrs. Mattie L. Anderson. Children: Louise and Richard Cary Rhea II); (e) Frank P. Rhea; (f) Nell C. Rhea (1881-), (married E. L. Steward); (g) Elizabeth Rhea (1883-), (married G. L. Rhodes, and had one child, Albert H.); (h) Ruby F. Rhea; (7) Mathew Rhea VI, died without issue; (8) Mary Annis Rhea; (9) Samuel Doak Rhea; (10) Jennett Preston Rhea; (11) Walter Preston Rhea (1841-1880), who married Jennie Edmondson, (daughter of William O. Edmondson and Susie E. (Rhea) Edmondson and had children: (a) Hugh Preston Rhea (1871-1901), (married Louise Brown, and had one child, Hugh Preston Rhea II); (b) William Edmondson Rhea; (c) Susie Bowen Rhea (1875-), (married Thomas Buford. Children: John Edmondson, Clara May and Thomas Edmondson); (d) Mamie Looney Rhea (1877-), (married Lunsford Y. Williamson, and had one child, Jean Rhea); (e) Walter Preston Rhea II (1879-), (married Mazie Sale. Children: Walter Preston Rhea III and Henry Sale Rhea); (12 Ellen Preston Rhea

(1844-), who married Hudson Cary, and had children: (a) Miles Fairfax Cary; (b) Marion Cary; (c) Rhea Preston Carey (1871-), (married Charlie Ewing); (d) Eleanor Marion Cary (1884-), (married Samuel Earnest Ragland. Children: Eleanor Marion, Margaret Elizabeth and Fairfax Cary); (e) Hudson Fairfax Cary; (13) Frances Bell Rhea (1848-), who married James T. Rhea (son of James Dysart Rhea and Elizabeth (Carter) Rhea). Children under T. Rhea.

III Margaret Rhea

III Margaret Rhea (1753-1822), (daughter of Rev Joseph Rhea and Elizabeth (McIlwaine) Rhea). Lived in Washington County, Virginia. She married Robert Preston (1750-1833) (son of John Preston and Eleanor (Fairman) Preston). They had one child, John Preston II.

John Preston II (1781-1864), married (1802) Margaret Brown Preston, (daughter of Col. William Preston and Susanna (Smith) Preston) and had children:

1 Thomas Preston, has no living descendants,
2 Henry Preston,
3 William Alfred Preston,
4 John Preston III, no issue,
5 James T. Preston,
6 Robert Fairman Preston,
7 Frank Preston,
8 Susan Rhea Preston,
9 Margaret Rhea Preston.
10 Eleanor Fairman Preston,
11 Elizabeth Preston, never married,
12 Walter E. Preston, no issue,
13 Jane Preston,
14 Joseph Preston, never married.

2 Henry Preston (1826-1905), married Ann Carter, and had children: (1) Mary Coles Preston; (2) Margaret Brown Preston; (3) Elizabeth M. Preston; (4) Ellen Preston, who married ——— Bailey; (5) Cary Preston; (6) Jane Preston; (7) Isaetta Preston; (8) Eugenia Preston; (9) Henry Preston II, who married Nell Carson; (10) Percy Preston.

3 William Alfred Preston (-1864), who married twice: First, ——— Wylie, no issue; Second, Elizabeth Radford, his cousin, who had one child, William Alfred Preston II.

5 James T. Preston (1824-1883), who married (1850) Frances Rhea, (daughter of VIII James Rhea and Elizabeth (Snapp) Rhea) and had children: (1) John Preston IV,

(1851-), who married Annie Lewis White, (daughter of John Preston White and Annie Stuart (Lewis) White): John Preston is a physician and Superintendent of State Insane Asylum at Austin, Texas. They have children: (a) Walter White Preston (1880-), (married Annie Marie Frederick Bonhan. Children: Walter Bonhan, John Courtney, and twins—Frederick Lewis and Frances); (b) John Lewis Preston, M. D. (1883-), (married Leonora McKellar. One child: John Lewis Preston II); (c) James Rhea Preston (1885-); (d) Fannie Rhea Preston (1890-); (e) Robert White Preston (1892-); (f) Annie Lewis Preston (1898-); (g) Margaret Lynn Preston (1904); (2) James Rhea Preston (1853-), who married Elizabeth Vaughan, and had children: Elizabeth McIlwaine, Frances Rhea and James Rhea; (3) Walter Eugene Preston; (4) Robert Fairman Preston (1857-), who married Elizabeth McDonald Preston, and had children: Arthur Cummings, Mildred, Lucy, Eleanor Fairman, Fannie and a twin, died unnamed, and Robert Fairman Preston II; (5) Fannie Rhea Preston; (6) Frances McIlwaine Preston.

6 Robert Fairman Preston (1805-1889), who married Sarah Marshall. Dr. Robert Fairman Preston was an eminent physician of Philadelphia. In 1884 he retired to his ancestral estate in Virginia, where he lived until his death. He had children: (1) Mary Marshall Preston; (2) Elizabeth Preston, who married Dr. Ezra N. Sheffey, and had children: (a) Robert Preston Sheffey, (married and had children: Robert Preston Sheffey II and Margaret Sheffey); (b) Charles Marshall Sheffey, (married Carrie Winston); (c) Sarah Sheffey, (married ——— Biddle); (d) Henry Sheffey, (married Faith Fulkerson).

7 Frank Preston (1820-1891), who married twice: First, Virginia Moffet; Second, Mattie Fulton. Children by first wife: Robert, Frances and John. Child by second wife: Mary.

8 Susan Rhea Preston (-1828), who married (1825) Joseph Campbell Rhea, (son of IV William Rhea and Elizabeth (Bredden) Rhea). Children under Joseph Campbell Rhea.

9 Margaret Rhea Preston, who married (1825) James Lowry White, of Abingdan, Virginia. Children: (1) Elizabeth Wilson White (1827-1902), who married David C. Cummings, and had children: (a) James White Cummings, M. D. (1855), (married twice: First Elizabeth Madison Preston, no issue; Second, Fannie Clark, and had children:

Frances, Mary Campbell and Eliza Preston); (b) Robert P. Cummings (1858-), (married Susie Kellar. One child, Arthur Cummings); (c) David C. Cummings II; (2) Margaret Rhea White (1828-), who married Gen. W. Y. C. Humes, and had children: James Lowry and Newton; (3) Jane Conn White, married John Gordon Ogden; (4) John Preston White (1832-1904), who married Annie Stuart Lewis, his cousin, (daughter of John B. Lewis and his second wife, Mrs. Caroline Smith, nee Thompson). He lived at Abingdon, Virginia, later Austin, Texas. He had children: (a) James Lewis White (1857-), (married Ellen Douglas Clark. Children: Annie Preston White (1880-), who married Dr. George Gilbert Crawford, and had children: Ellen Clark, Annie Preston, James Jamison and Jean Maxwell; Colin Clarke White (1884-), who married Ethel Halloran, and had one child, Phyllis); (b) Annie Lewis White (1861-), (married Dr. John Preston, (son of James T. Preston and Frances (Rhea) Preston) Children under Dr. John Preston); (c) Milton White; (d) Mary Magdalene White (1867-), (married Benjamin Mills Crenshaw. Children: Benjamin Mills Crenshaw II and Margaret White Crenshaw); (e) Walter Lewis White; (f) Montgomery Lewis White (1871-1916), (married Mary Bell Nelson. One child, Lewis Nelson White); (g) Bessie Lelia White (1883-); (5) James Lowry White I; no issue; (6) William Young Conn White, M. D. (1835-1904), who married Elizabeth Campbell Carter, and had children: (a) Stuart White (1870-), (married Emily West); (b) Pauline Campbell White (1871-), married Thomas Hill Mason); (7) Ellen Sheffey White (1836-1912), who married Dr. Edward Campbell, and had children: (a) Daniel Trigg Campbell; (b) Edward Donald Campbell; (c) Margaret Preston Campbell (1863-), (married Col. Laurens W. Youmans. Children: McDonald Campbell, Margaret Preston and Lucile, who married Walter Haines); (d) Bessie Cummings Campbell (1866-) (married Henry Ramsey Lenoir, Children: Ellen White Lenoir (1890-); Virginia Ballard Lenoir (1894-) who married Wyall H. Stover; Edward Campbell Lenoir (1896-)); (e) Susie Trigg Campbell (1868-), (married Edwin Elisha Hundley. Children: Elizabeth Estes (1895-), Campbell (1896-), Margaret Preston (1898-) and Frances Edmunds (1902-)); (f) William White Campbell (1869-), (married Hallie McCracken. One child, Mary Ellen); (g) Josephine igg Campbell; (h) James White Campbell; (i) Frank Campbell (1871-), married Sallie Jonett. Children: Jonett, Ellen Frances and Malcolm); (j) Preston White Campbell (1874-), (married Louise Howard. Children: Preston White and Edward Malcolm); (k) Malcolm Campbell, M. D. (1875-), (married Charlotte Luella Brader); (8) Susan Preston White (1838-1908), who married Abram Byrd Twig, (1872-), (married Robert R. Campbell); (b) Margaret Preston Trigg.

10 Eleanor Fairman Preston (-1887), who married (1835) Judge James Sheffey. Children: (1) Margaret Sheffey (1836-1869), who married Col. William E. Peters, and had children: James White Sheffey and William Edgar; (2) John Preston Sheffey (1837-), who married Josephine Spiller, and had children: (a) Margaret Peters Sheffey (1865-), (married Percy C. March); (b) Eleanor Fairman Sheffey (1866-), (married B. F. Buchanan. Children: John Preston Buchanan, who married and had children: Eleanor Fairman and John Preston Buchanan II; Josephine Spiller Buchanan; Campbell Buchanan; Virginia Buchanan; Frank Buchanan; Nellie Buchanan; David Buchanan); (c) Susie Montgomery Sheffey (1867-), (married Dr. E. M. Copenhaver. Children: Preston and Elizabeth Marcellus); (d) Josephine Spiller Sheffey; (e) James White Sheffey (1871-), (married Lucy Lee Carlock. Children Lucy Lee, Caroline, James White Sheffey II, Josephine Spiller White, Eleanor Fairman and Harold Carlock); (f) Miriam Sheffey; (g) John Preston Sheffey II (1876-), (married Virginia Harrington. Children: Margaret and Virginia); (3) Jane Sheffey; (4) Elizabeth Sheffey (1842-1875), who married Maj. James A. G. Pendleton, and had one child, James Sheffey Pendleton, (1874-) who married Margaret Fudge, and had children: Albert G., Elizabeth and Granville F.; (5) Ellen White Sheffey (1843-1904), who married Joseph Brainard Rhea, (son of Rev. Samuel Rhea and his second wife, Martha (Lynn) Rhea). Children under Joseph Brainard Rhea; (6) Mary Sheffey (1844-1906), who married Col. William E. Peters, (whose first wife had been her sister, Margaret), and had one child: Don Preston Peters (1887-), who married Rhetta Ghangh, and had children: Mary Peters and Don Preston Peters II; (7) Martha Sheffey (1849-1899), who married Robert J. Preston, M. D., and had children: (a) Eleanor Fairman Preston (1876-), (married Dr. J. T. Watkins. Children: James Thomas Watkins II, Robert Sheffey, William and Sherman); (b) Robert Sheffey Preston (1885-), (married

Alice Reed); (8) Virginia Sheffey (1850-), who married H. B. Haller.

13 Jane Preston, who married twice: First, James B. Craighead; Second, ——— Marshall, no issue. Children by first husband: David, John, Jennie, James, Preston and Thomas.

IV WILLIAM RHEA

IV William Rhea, (1761-1836), (son of Rev. Joseph Rhea and Elizabeth (McIlwaine) Rhea). He was married (1795) to Elizabeth Breden (1766-1835), who was born in Ireland and died in Tennessee. They lived on the old farm on Beaver Creek, Sullivan County, Tennessee, and had children:

1 Margaret Breden Rhea,
2 Elizabeth Rhea,
3 Joseph Campbell Rhea,
4 James Dysart Rhea,
5 William R. Rhea,
6 Frances Rhea,
7 John Rhea II.

1 Margaret Breden Rhea (1798-1864), married (1828) Samuel Wood Netherland, and had children: (1) Elizabeth Rhea Netherland (1830-1896), who married William Phillip Brewer, and had children: (a) Margaret Duffield Brewer (1852-), (married Rev. James Chalmers Cowan. Children: William McLamin Cowan (1876-), Robert L. Cowan (1880-), who married Bessie Brown; Fred C. Cowan (1882-), who married Grace Brisbo; Sidney K. Cowan (1884-); Hugh Brewer Cowan (1886-)); (b) Eva Neil Brewer (1854-), (married Henry H. Newman); (c) Samuel Netherland Brewer; (d) John Alf Brewer (1859-), married Willie Sue Hoge. Children: Bessie (1884-), who married John Alf Muse, and had children: Eliza B., James Arthur, Mary Mintola and John Alf Muse II; Mary Eva Brewer (1885-), who married Herbert C. Marcy, and had children: John Arban and Herbert C. Marcy II; Horen Hoge Brewer (1885-), who married Jamie Bachman; William Phillip Brewer; A. Thelma Brewer; (e) Benjamin Willis Brewer; (f) James King Brewer (1864-), (married Mary Olive Carlock. Children: James Carlock (1896-1918), Catherine F N. Louise and Douglas C.; (g) Hattie Adelaide Brewer (1864-), (twins of James King Brewer), (married Dr. Joseph S. Bachman. Children: Harry W., Phillip M., Joseph S. Bachman II, and Elizabeth); (h) Nicholas Vance Brewer;

(2) Harriet Samuel Woods Netherland, who married John G. King (brother of James King), and had children: (a) Lynn King (1857-), (married Joseph W. Owen. Children: Hattie King (1890-) and Rively King (1892-)); (b) Hattie Goodson King (1858-), (married Hugh W. Taylor); (c) Ella Watkins King (1860-), (married Dr. Frank Maxwell Children: Evelyn King Maxwell (1891-), (who married E. Harris; Annie Maxwell (1893-)); (d) Samuel Lee King (1863-), (married Annie Phipps. Children: Samuel Lee King II, John G. King and Charles Logan King).

2 Elizabeth Rhea (1798-1856), married Reyburn Buchanan, and had children: (1) Elizabeth Buchanan (1828-1900), who married James King II, (brother of John G. King, who married Harriet Samuel Woods Netherland), and had children: (a) James King III; (b) William Ryburn King; (c) Micajah Watkins King, (married Robert Hartzell Gray. Children: William Micajah, James King, John Buchanan, Campbell Watkins, Elizabeth and Robert Hartzell Gray II); (d) Margaret Elizabeth King; (e) John Buchanan King, (married Louise Barrett); (2) William Buchanan, who married Addie Hill, and had children: (a) John Hill Buchanan; (b) Elizabeth Rhea Buchanan; (c) Nellie Scott Buchanan, (married John B. McCord); (d) Margaret Shannon Buchanan, (married Sturm Carson. One child, Clifton); (e) William Harvey Buchanan; (3) John Buchanan, who married Mattie Cross, and had children: Ryburn DeBarry, William Lane, Edward King, Sarah Elizabeth, Annie Green, Fannie Linn and John Matthew.

3 Joseph Campbell Rhea (1800-1853), married twice: First, Susan Rhea Preston (-1828) (daughter of Robert Preston and Margaret (Rhea) Preston); Married second, (1836) Catherine Reynolds (-1857). Joseph Campbell Rhea lived in Sullivan County, Tennessee, until 1841 when he moved to Giles County, Tennessee, where resided until his death. He assisted his cousin, Matthew Rhea, in making the first map of Tennessee. He was colonel in the Tennessee Militia. By his first wife he had children: (1) Margaret Rhea, who married Dr. Ezra N. Sheffey (whose second wife was Elizabeth Preston, daughter of Robert Fairman Preston and Sarah (Marshall) Preston), and had children: William, Elizabeth and John Preston; (2) Susan E. Rhea (1828-1860), who married William Campbell Edmondson, and had children: (a) John Preston Edmonson, (no living descendants); (b) Jennie Edmonson (1851-1919), (married Walter Preston Rhea, son of Matthew Rhea II and Mary

(Looney) Rhea. Children under Walter Preston Rhea); (c) Louise Smyth Edmonson, (married William Abram Rhea, a cousin. No issue); (3) William Rhea, never married. Joseph Rhea by his second wife, Catherine Reynolds, had children: (4) James David Rhea (1838-1882), who married Bettie Buford (daughter of Hon. Thomas Buford of Giles County, Tennessee), and had children: (a) James Buford Rhea; (b) Clifford Rhea (1866-), (married Delia Donovan. Children: Margaret (1898-), Clifford Campbell (1900-), David (1901-), Mamie Louise (1902-), Annie Delia (1905-), Joseph (1908-) and Edward Buford (1910-)); (c) Annie Rhea (1868-), (married William Presley Dabney. One child, William Rhea Dabney (1892-)); (d) James David Rhea II (1870-), (married Sadie Gardner. Children: James David Rhea III, William Gardner Rhea and Joseph Campbell Rhea. James David Rhea III, a medical student Vanderbilt University, is the only first year man to receive Founders Medal for Oratory); (e) Frank Buford Rhea; (f) Bessie Buford Rhea; (g) Joseph Campbell Rhea (1877-), (married Addie Martha Booth. Child: Buford Booth Rhea. Joseph Campbell Rhea graduated in Law at Harvard University, his son Buford, is now a student at Leland Stanford University); (h) Louise Buford Rhea (1880-), (married Harry H. Chandler. Children: Bettie Buford (1905-) and Annie Rhea (1913-)); (i) Mary Sumpter Rhea, (who died young); (5) Mary A. Rhea (1840-), who married (1857) Dr. James A. Sumpter (-1885), and had children: (a)Edward Randolph Sumpter, M. D., (1858-1917), (married (1885) Minnie Wade. Children: James A. Sumpter II (1888-), who married Berta Porter, and had one child: James A. Sumpter III (1916-); Ella Sumpter (1890-), who married Wyker, and had one child, William Wyker II (1913-); Mary Sumpter (1829-); Edward Randolph Sumpter II (1898-)); (b) Bulah Sumpter (1863-), (married (1887) Edgar Anderson (-1911). Children: James Sumpter (1893-) and Mary Frances (1903)); (c) William D. Sumpter, M. D., (1872-), (married (1902) Tommie Wrenn, (daughter of Thomas Wrenn, of Nashville. Children: Clara (1903-), Tom (1906-) and Mary Rhea (1910-). Dr. Sumpter is an eminent surgeon and member of the board of the Protestant Hospital at Nashville, Tennessee); (d) Joseph Rhea Sumpter (1874-1913), (married twice: First, Julia Flounoy (-1900); Second, L. May Hayes. No issue); (6) Ellen Rhea (1846-), who married (1871) Oscar Abernathy, and had children: (a)Katherine Abernathy (1872-), (married Will Farmer. One child, Katherine (1913-)); (b) Mary Abernathy (1874-), (married Bayless Froman); (c) Nellie Abernathy (1878-), (married D. Landis); (d) Oscar Abernathy II (1881-), (married Annie Adams); (7) William Samuel Rhea (1849-1894), who married (1876) Ida Eudora Osborne, and had children: (a) Caleb Osborne Rhea, M. D. (1877-), (married Margaret Donelson. Children: Caleb Osborne Rhea II (1912-) and Samuel Donaldson Rhea (1916-)); (b) Erma Valena Rhea (1879-), (married George Reed. Children: Ida Catherine (1902-) and Erma Rhea (1912-)); (c) Edward Sumpter Rhea (1882-), (married Hannah Smith. Children: Robert (1908-), Alice Cordelia, (died young), Helen Pearl (1912-) and David Osborne (1914-)); (d) William Samuel Rhea II (1885-), (married Hattie Miller. One child, William Samuel Rhea III (1912-)); (e) David Rankin Rhea (1886-), (married Vernon Porter. One Child, Robert Porter Rhea (1914-)); (f) Alwyn Porter Rhea, died young; (g) Alice Catherine Rhea, (died young).

4 James Dysart Rhea (1802-1886), married twice: First, (1831) Elizabeth Carter; Second, (1858) Margaret Long, nee Rhea. Children by first wife: (1) Matilda Wendel Rhea, died without issue; (2) William Rhea, never married; (3) Elizabeth Rhea (1836-), who married Beverly Norvell, and had children: Maude, Maggie Lou, Adah, Mary, Clara, Frank and Wade; (4) Alfred Rhea, never married; (5) Margaret Rhea (1840-1912), who married (1863) Byron Giggs McDowell, and children: (a) James Rhea McDowell, (died without issue); (b) Irene McDowell; (c) Albert Sidney McDowell, (1870-), (married Inez Carter. One child, Marjorie Carter); (d) Elizabeth McDowell (1868-), (married James B. Lyons. One child, McDowell (1895-)); (e) Mary Eva McDowell (1875-), (married William S. Stuart. One child, Ellen Irene); (f) Margaret Rhea McDowell (1880-), (married William Ferguson. Children: Margaret and Robert); (6) John H. Rhea, never married; (7) Sarah F. Rhea; (8) James T. Rhea (1847-1914,) who married Frances Bell Rhea, (daughter of Matthew Rhea and Mary (Looney) Rhea), and had children: (a) James Rhea, (died young); (b) Alfred Long Rhea, (married Mary Wauchope. Children: James Taylor Rhea II, Katherine Wauchope, Mary Frances and Ellen Preston); (c) Mary Ellen Rhea, (married Dr. John Kerr Crawford. Children: Mary Frances, Louise Edmonson, Eleanor, James Taylor, Mary Rhea and John Kerr Crawford II); (d) James Dysart Rhea

II, (married Jesse Hearn. One child, Jessie Hearn); (c) Howard Matthew Rhea, (married Wilhelmina Litterer. One child, Elizabeth Weaver); (9) Mary Ellen Rhea (1849-1882), who married Edward Anderson McClellan, and had children: (a) Samuel David McClellan (1880-), (married Mary Effie Sugle. Children: William Edward McClellan (1895-), who married Clara Isabella Sims, and had one child, Mary Evelyn); (b) James Nicholas McClellan (1872-1912), (married Almira Levenia Benham. Children: Bertha Elizabeth McClellan (1894-), who married Thomas Hubbard, and had children: James DeVerne and Burnidene; Howard Plemey McClellan (1895-), who married Sarah Burton, and had children: Madge Lorain and Mildred Bettie; Lora Irene McClellan (1898-), who married Avery Morton Sheldon; (c) John Looney McClellan (1874-), (married Myrtle Benner); (d) Margaret Elizabeth McClellan (1877-), married William Edward Cogswell. Children: John McMcClellan, Levert DeVere, Morton Edward and Alice Rhea); (e) Abraham Rhea McClellan (1879-), (married Georgia Desgranger. Children: J. Wallace, Walter Rhea and Hugh); (f) Edward Anderson McClellan (1882-), (married Grace Edric Helms. One child, Ralph Edward); (10) Susan Elizabeth Rhea (1853-1905); James Dysart Rhea by his second wife had one child, Matthew Belmont Rhea, died young.

5 William R. Rhea (1804-1861), married (1833) Mary Ann Moseley Rockhold, (sister of Ruth Rockhold who married John N. Rhea), and had children: (1) Harriet Netherland Rhea (1834-1880), who married Dr. John W. Sehorn. Children: (a) Charles Lee Sehorn (1863-), (married Rella Amos. Children: Howard Rhea (1891-), Charles Lee Sehorn II, died young, and Thomas Lund (1903-)); (b) John Sehorn, (married Sue Addie Susong); (2) Elizabeth Breden Rhea; (3) Frances Ruth Rhea (1838-1904), who married Oscar Marville Lewis, M. D. Children: (a) William Dulaney Lewis; (b) Mary Cecelia Lewis (1866-), married John M. Lyon. Children: Rhea B. Lyon (1885-), who married A. Maney, and had children: Cathline, Fowler, James and John,; John P. Lyon (1887-), Jessie Lewis Lyon (1889-), who married R. Burton, and had children: Lamar and Marie; Earnest J. Lyon (1892-); A. Ruth Lyon (1896-), who married W. McNew, and had one child, B. Ruth); (c) Harriet Elizabeth Lewis (1867-), (married D. Riley Proffitt. Children: Eilene, Vivian, Ruth and Harriett); (d) Ida Lee Lewis, not married; (e) Oscar Rhea Lewis (1872-),

(married Margaret W. Ray. Children: Dora, Elizabeth, Ralph, Margaret, Joe Lee, Oliver and John Rhea); (f) Dora Lynn Lewis (1874-1902), (married George W. Anglon); (g) George Gertrude Lewis (1877-), (married Samuel Clayton Riddle. Children: Phyllis Cecelia, Oscar Lewis and Frances Margaret); (h) Charles Grant Lewis; (4) William Rockhold Rhea (1840-1903), married twice: First, Sue Netherland; Second, Margaret R. Carr, no issue. By his first wife he had one child: May Rhea, who married Dr. Robert Lee Gallaher; (5) George Duffield Rhea, who married Mrs. Lottie Jane Rhea, nee Ross, widow of his brother James Campbell Rhea). No issue; (6) Joseph Cunningham Rhea; (7) John Adolphus Rhea (1848-1903), who married Lora Abernathy, (see Donaldson Family), and had children: (a) William Abernathy Rhea (1882-1913), (married Daisy Vaughn Husson. No issue); (b) Mary Rhea; (c) John Rhea; (c) John Rhea); (8) Charles Rhea (1853-1890), who married Emma Sarah Robertson, and had one child: Hattie Mabel Rhea (1883-), (who married Claude Bennett. Children: Rhea Worth and Sarah Bess); (9) James Campbell Rhea (1855-1912), who married Lottie Jane Ross, and had children: (a) George Sehorn Rhea (1882-), (married twice: First, Alma Petty; Second, Emma Jones. Children by first wife: James Clarence, Charles William and George Hunter. By second wife, one child, Eldridge); (b) William Rockhold Rhea II (1887-), (married Elva Blalack. Children: Roger Jackson, Rita Aline and Elizabeth Lloyd); (c) Charles Lyon Rhea (1889-), (married Willie Kate Blalack).

6 Frances Rhea (1808-1854), married Montgomery Irvin, and had children: (1) Elizabeth Irvin; (2) William Rhea Irvin (1875-), who married Josephine Earley, and had children: James and Mary; (3) Maggie Irvin (1844-), who married Capt. George W. Allen, and had children: Annie Mary, Cora, Willie V. and Lillie, (4) Mary R. Irvin (1840-), who married William Abram Rhea, (son of John Rhea and Elizabeth (Rhea) Rhea). Children under William Abram Rhea; (5) Sarah Irvin (1849-), who married Samuel Wood Rhea, (son of John Nancy Rhea and Mary (Rockhold) Rhea). Children under Samuel Wood Rhea.

7 John Rhea (1811-1862), married (1840) Elizabeth Rhea, (daughter of Matthew Rhea V and Mary (Looney) Rhea), and had children: (1) Mary Elizabeth Rhea, never married; (2) William Abram Rhea (1844-1869), married twice: First, Mary R. Irwin; Second Louise Edmondson. Children by first wife: (a) Elizabeth Rhea (1870-), (mar-

ried Thomas Delany Cobb. Children: Mollie Rhea and Delaney); (b) Allie Rhea; (c) Fannie Rhea (1874-), (married Samuel Taylor. Children: Matthew Edmund (1899-), Rhea Venable, Mary Louise, Lois, Jennie and Samuel Chunn); (d) Harriet Rhea (1876-), (married Arthur P. Winfrey. Children: Mattie Sweeney, Elizabeth, John Allen, Montgomery Rhea, Arthur Peter, Harriet and William Rhea); (e) John Montgomery Rhea; (f) William Rhea; (g) Jennie Edmondson Rhea (1883-), (married Rev. Herman A. Butts); (3) Matthew Robert Rhea (1846-1902), married Addie Tucker, and had children: (a) Thomas Tucker Rhea (1871-), (married Sue Mae Thomson); (b) John William Rhea; (c) Lula May Rhea (1876-1912), (married Dr. George M. Shaw. One child, Lucy Adelaide); (d) Edward Frances Rhea (1878-), (married Adele Herbert. One child, Frances Adele); (4) James Samuel Rhea (1849-1898), married Fannie Trotter, and had children: (a) Benjamin Edward Rhea; (b) Matthew Rhea; (c) James Wilson Rhea (1883-), (married Mary Lou Cross. Children: Frances Elizabeth, Marion Overton, Sarah Bell, James Samuel and William Cross); (d) John Edmondson Rhea, (married Fannie Watkins. Children: Addie Frances and Thomas Watkins); (e) Sarah Bell Rhea, (married Sidney A. aynes); (f) William Abraham Rhea; (g) Hudson Cary Rhea; (h) Mary Elizabeth Rhea; (i) Robert Henry Rhea; (5) Margaret Ellen Rhea, never married; (6) Sarah Frances Rhea (1853-), (married Henry Harrison Lewis, and had children: (a) Bessie May Lewis (1876-), (married Thomas A. Jayroe. Children: Thomas A. Jayroe II, Frances L., Henry Lewis, Jack C., Robert Rhea, Frank C., and Henry Lewis); (b) John Hampden Lewis (1878-), (married Lula May Morris. Children: Fannie Lou, William H. and Bessie); (c) Maggie Lou Lewis (1881-), (married Arthur Fleming. Children: W. Arthur, D. Henry, Gilly M. and M. Frances); (d) James Rhea Lewis (1883-), (married Rosa Reviere. Children: James Rhea Lewis II, Carolea, John Montgomery and Henry H.); (e) Wiltshire M. Lewis (1885-), (married Margaret Maclin. Children: Robert Spencer and Henry Harrison); (f) Gilly M. Lewis; (g) Matthew H. Lewis (1891-), (married Mrs. Louise Haynes Moorer); (h) Gilly C. Lewis; (7) John Rufus Wells Rhea (1855-1917), married twice: First, Tillie Lockett; Second, Eleanor ockett, (sister of Tillie Lockett). Children by first wife: (a) John Lockett Rhea; (b) Frank Lee Rhea (1886-), (married Mary Teall. Children: John, Patricia, and twins—

Gerald and Geraldine); (c) Walter H. Rhea; (d) Oscar P. Rhea; (e) Lizzie Sue Rhea (1894-), (married Egbert Smith. One child: Egbert Franklin); (f) Annie Rhea (1897-); (8) Walter Rhea; (9) Lucinda Harriet Rhea.

V JOSEPH RHEA II

V Joseph Rhea II (1762-1825), son of Rev. Joseph Rhea and Elizabeth (McIlwaine) Rhea. He married (1789) at Abingdon, Virginia, Frances Breden (1764-1850). "Joseph Rhea and wife, Frances, reared their family in a house which he erected, in 1800, on Back Creek, Sullivan County, three-fourths of a mile from where his father located on Beaver Creek. Most of the building was of logs, ceiled insde and weather-boarded outside. At this time (1915) the house is in fine condition". ((extract from letter of William Lynn Rhea). Joseph Rhea II had children:

1 Elizabeth Rhea,
2 Margaret Rhea,
3 John Rhea, died in infancy,
4 Samuel Rhea,
5 Ellen Rhea,
6 Fannie Rhea,
7 Nancy Rhea,
8 Robert J. Rhea.
9 Sarah Rhea.

1 Elizabeth Rhea (1789-1853), married twice: First, (1812) Audley Anderson, (brother of Isaac Anderson who married her sister, Margaret); Second, Nicholas Fain. Children by first husband: (1) Fannie Rhea Anderson (1812-1856), who married 1830) William King McAlister, and had children: (a) John Audley McAlister, (died young); (b) Harry Hill McAlister (1833-1893), (married Maggie Shapard. Children: Frances Rhea McAlster (1806-), who married Morgan William Brown IV, and had children: Morgan William Brown VII (1894-), who married Minnie Bell, and had children: Morgan William Brown III, died in infancy, and Morgan William Brawn IX; Marjorie McAlister Brown (1895-), who married John Marshall Ewing, and had one child, John Marshall Ewing II; Harry Hill McAlister II (1864-), who married Maude Davidson, and had children: Maud McAllister (1888-), who married twice: First, ——— Franklin; Second, ——— Ebbert; Harry Hill McAlister III (1890-); Margery McAlister (1892-), who married Mark W. Libbart, and had children: Mark W. Libbert I and Margery; Iro Burns McAlister, who married

——— Cox; James Aikon McAlister II (1868-), who married twice: First, M. R. ———; Second, Elizabeth Fry. By first wife he had one child, James Aiken McAlister III; Rachael Carter McAlister (-1911), who married Robert Lee Burch, and had children: Robert Lee Burch II and Hill McAlister Burch); (c) Margaret E. McAlister (-1919), (married James Erwin. Children: James Erwin II; William McAlister Erwin, (1857-), who married Annie May Jolly; Charles Bosley Erwin (1859-); Joseph Gibson Erwin (1861-), who married Clara Davidson, and had children: Joseph Gibson Erwin II, Robert Davidson Erwin and James Erwin III; (d) Elizabeth Anderson McAlister (-1919), (married Robert Biddle. Children: Eliza McAlister Biddle (1875-), who married J. Whiteford Russell; William Kink Biddle (1876-), who married Netta Russell, and had one child, Mary Elizabeth); (e) Frances Aiken McAlister (1840-) (married John F. Wheless. Children: John Wheless (-1891) and Percy Wheless; (f) Sarah Lucky McAlister, (died young); (g) James Aiken McAlister; (h) Marion McAlister (-1890), (married William Summerfield Sawrie. Children: William G. Sawrie (-1906), who married Mamie Bang; Frances McAllister Sawrie, who married J. Eaton Webb, and had children: Marion (1894-) and Frances 1899); Margaret Sawrie, who married John T. Henderson, and had children: Marion McAlister Henderson (1894-), who married Edwin Craig, and had children: Maron Hendersox Craig, and Margaret Craig; Margaret Henderson, (1896-), who married William T. Hutcheson, and had one child, William T. Hutcheson II; Ideela Sawrie, who married Sheffield Clark, and had children: Margaret McAlister and Sheffield Clark II; Henry Sperry Sawrie, who married Florence Johnson, and had one child, Florence; Herbert Sawrie, who married Bessie Beach, and had children: Bessie Beach and Earnest William); (i) Samuel McAlister; (j) William K. McAlister II (1850-), (married Laura Brown Dortch. Attorney at law. Served on the bench of the Supreme Court of Tennessee. Rceiver for the Tennessee Central Railroad Company. He had children: Medora McAlister (1873-), who married George F. Blackie, and had one child, William McAlister Blackie; Harry Hill McAlister (1875-), who married Louise Jackson, daughter of Judge Harold E. Jackson, and had children: Mary Jackson, ouise Jackson, and Laura; Samuel Dysart McAlister 1868-), who married Evelyn Krumbhaar); (k) Florence McAlister; (1) John Walter McAlister; (m) Lady Louisa

DeSaulles McAlister (1856-), (married Lewis Randolph Donelson. (see Donaldson family). Children: Lewis Randolph Donelson II (1881-), Elsie Donelson (1883-), Jennie Donelson and Andrew Jackson Donelson); (2) Rebecca Anderson (1814-1863), who married William B. Gammon, (brother of Abram Gammon who married her sister, Nancy Anderson), and had children: (a) George Gammon, (married Barsheba Rutledge. Children: Robert and Rebecca); (b) Audley Anderson Gammon (1834-1905), (married Mary John Farris. Children: William Farris Gammon (1860-), who married twice: First, Minnie Hicks; Second, Ida Lee Baumgardner); Eliza Rebecca Gammon; Samuel Rhea Gammon (1865-), married twice: First, Willie Brown Humphreys; Second, Clara Gennet Moore. "He is the Honored Rev. Samuel Rhea Gammon of Lavras, Brazil, one of the highly esteemed missionaries of the Southern Presbyterian Church"; Nannie Spence Gammon(1867-),married Charles Edward Gammon; Minnie Gammon(1869), married Dr. Charles K. Kernan); (c) Nancy Gammon; (d) Sallie J. Gammon; (e) Elizabeth Gammon; (f) William D. Gammon, (married Aurelia Shields, daughter of Judge J. K. Shields); (g) Frances Gammon, (married Robert Allen); (h) Abram Looney Gammon; (i) Martha Ellen Gammon, (married twice: First, Richard McGhee; Second, John W. Spence); (3) Eliza Rhea Anderson (1816-1892), who married Gen. Richard Gammon Fain (stepbrother), and had children: (a) Hiram Fain (1834-1869), (married Bettie Lyon[illegible] Children: Mattie Matilda Fain, who married Joseph Sevier Vance, and had children: James Foster Vance, Charles Rutledge Vance (1885-), who married Lula Burt Warrick, and had children: Ethel and Joseph LaFayette; Elizabeth Lyons Vance (1887-), who married William S. Pierce and had one child, William Vance Pierce; Samuel Fain Vance (1893-); David Lyon Fain (1865-); Samuel Kemp Fain; Annie Hiram Fain); (b) Elizabeth Fain; (c) Sarah G. Fain (1838-1912), (married Colonel Samuel N. Fain, a distant relative. Children: Samuel, Sallie, Eliza Amelia, Mattie, Frances, Bessie, John and Lida); (d) Nicholas Fain (1840-1899), (married Annie Kingsbury. Children: Mary, Richard and Catherine); (e) Samuel Audley Fain; (f) Isaac Anderson Fain (1844-1917), (married Mattie Jones. Children: Lillie Bell, who married John Bonnett, and had one daughter; Richard, Jessie and Olive); (g) G. Powell (1846-1914), married Sallie E. Fain. Chidren: William Rhea, Robert Rogan, Samuel, Nellie Foster, and twins—

Richard and Hiram Rathbone, and Julia); (h) Frances Fain (1848-1914), (married Amos Lee Smith. Children: Richard Fain and Lee Jackson); (i) John Fain; (j) Richard Gammon Fain II (1851-), (married Julia Brace. One child: Leonhard Brace Fain (1885-), who married ———, and had one child, Mary Helen); (k) Nancy Anderson Fain (1854-1876); (l) Ellen Rhea Fain; (m) Eliza Ruth Fain; (4) Nancy Anderson (1818-), who married Abraham Gammon. Elizabeth Rhea by her second husband, Nicholas Fain, had children: ~~(5) Hiram Fain, who married Bettie Lyons and had two children: Ernest, Lucia, Molly and Sallie; (6) Lizzie Fain, who married Rutledge Powell, and had a son who married ——— and had a daughter who married Walter~~ Lyons.

2 Margaret Rhea (1791-1883), married (1816) Col. Isaac Campbell Anderson (brother of Audley Anderson who married her sister, Elizabeth). "This family was born and reared in a house in Scott County, Virginia, which was formerly used as a block house and fort against the Indians. It was bought by Joseph Anderson, father of Isaac Anderson" (Seldon Nelson, Knoxville Sentinel, 1908). Margaret Rhea had children: (1) Rebecca Maxwell Anderson (1818-1893), who married Joseph Newland, and had children: (a) Martha Newland (1836-1911), (married William A. Dooley. children, Currell; Ruth; Charles; James Isaac Andes, and had children: J. Earnest (1890-), Mary Lynn (1891-)) and George Andes (1894-); Rebecca Dooley (1862-1916), who married J. Wright Hoss, and had children: Margaret, J. Wright Hoss II, Stanton M. and Dooley; Joseph March Dooley (1864-1906), who married Bell Thoma, and had children: Maude, who married Leb Harding, Martin and Joseph Dooley II; Nellie Dooley (1872-), who married John R. Snow, and had children: Nellie Martha and Joseph); (b) Martha Jane Newland (1838-1914), (married Charles Robertson Vance. Children: James Isaac Vance (1862-), who married Mary Currell, and had children Currell; Currell; Ruth; Charles; James Isaac Vance II. James Isaac Vance is a minister of the Presbyterian Church. He is pastor of Grace Church at Nashville, Tennessee; Joseph Anderson Vance (1864-), who married Mary Forman, and had children: Dorothy, Mary and Joseph Anderson II. Joseph Anderson Vance is a prominent vangelist of the Presbyterian Church; Charles Robertson ance II; Margaret Jane Vance; Rebecca Malinda Vance (1874-), who married Charles L. Hendrick, and had chil-

dren: Margaret and Mary); (c) Eliza Barbara Newland (1840-1912), (married William Powell Duff. Children: Joseph Newland Duff (1869-), who married Nettie Delila Young, and had children: Lelia Rhea (1891-), who married Clifford E. Maze; William Vastine (1893-), who married Blanch Irene Hunt; Ralph Tyler (1900-); Carrie Anita; Powell Rhea Duff (1870-), who married May Richmond Youny, and had children: Edith Viola, Rebecca Elizabeth and Paul Eugene; James Emmett Duff (1872-1911), who married twice: First, Mary Ellen Asten; Second, Virginia Rush. Children by the first wife: Vera Eugenia (1896-) and Robert William (1897-); By the second wife: James Emmett Duff II, Guy Rush, Cecil Harold and Joseph Davidson; William Forrest Duff (1875-), who married Cora Wood, and had children: William Wood, James Fred, Robert Rhea and Mary Lyde; Robert Cecil Duff (1877-), who married Martha Thompkins, and had children: Barbara and Charlotte Mace; Rebecca Elizabeth Duff; Guy Duff (1880-), who married Stella Shepherd, and had children: Willis Powell and Lucile; Mace Duff (1883-), who married Dr. William S. Gray, and had children: Joseph William and Robert Cecil); (d) Isaac Anderson Newland (1842-), (married twice: First, Martha Lewis; Second, Nannie Vance. Children by first wife: Joseph Henry Newland (1867-), who married Nannie Elizabeth Hensley, and had children: Ernest Wolsey (minister of Presbyterian Church), Joseph Mitchell (1893-), Mattie Anderson (1894-), Clarence Frances (1897-), James Lacy (1899-), Charles Logan, William Isaac, Annie Lee and Kate; Hugh Mitchell Newland (1870-), who married three times: First, Lynn Stewart; Second, Nastings Perry; Third, Laura Carter Sandidge. Children by first wife: Emmett (1893-), Joseph Anderson (1895-), Maxie Jayne (1896-), who married Joseph Dorton Cox, Samuel Rhea (1898-), Hugh Lynn, Vernon Ross, Mabel Angeline and Robert Rhea. By second wife one child, William Perry. By third wife one child, James Dobyns; Mamie Newland (1874-), who married . W. Houser; Carey Newland (1876-), who married J. A. Jayne, and had one child, Sarah Francis; Maxwell Newland (1889-)); (e) Ellen Anderson Newland (1844-), (married James P. Doggett. Minister of Presbyterian Church. Children: Lida Beatrice Doggett (1873-) who married Nicholas Peter Ernest. Children under Nicholas Peter Earnest; Rebecca Hall Doggett (1875-); Fan Lin Doggett (1877-), who married Walter Reeve Earnest, and had children: Walter Reeve Eearnest II, Robert Doggett and Martha Beatrice; Joseph Newlad Doggett (1879-), who married Cora Leftwich; Margaret Eleanor Doggett (1885-), who married Samuel Rhea Earnest, brother f Nicholas Peter Earnest. (Children under Samuel Rhea arnest)); (f) Joseph Mitchell Newland (1847-), (married Judith Lesley. Children:)Rebecca Newland (1876-), who married Rev. R. H. Taylor, and had children: Joseph Harold, Mary Newland, Ruth Lesley and Hubert Vance; Allie Newland; Lesley Newland; Joseph Newland); (g) Fannie Anderson Newland (1849-), (married Elkanah Dulaney Pence. Children: Martha Ellen (1886-) and Joseph James (1888-)); (h) Samuel Anderson Newland (1852-) (married Helen Brown. Children: Margaret Rebecca Newland (1887-), who married Albert Pendleton Henderson, and had one child, Albert Pendleton Henderson II; Joseph Newland (1888-); Mary Eleanor Newland (1890-); Stella Rhea Newland (1892-); Vance Newland (1896-); Helen Brown Newland (1899-); Nathan Newland (1902-)); (i) Robert Rhea Newland (1860-), (married Elizabeth Wolford. Children: Lyndsay Wolford Newland, M. D. (1887-), who married Agatha Gregg; Lydia Rebecca Newland; Grace Newland (1892-); Lois Salome Newland 897-)); (2) Joseph Rhea Anderson (1819-1888), who married Malinda Williams King. Joseph Rhea Anderson was a banker and merchant of Bristol, Tennessee, in fact the founder of Bristol. He had children: (a) James King Anderson; (b) Sarah Ann Anderson; (c) John Campbell Anderson (1850-1913), (married twice: First, Annie Anderson; Second, Fannie Williamson. Children by first wife: Audley King (1878-), Joseph Rhea, Alice Melinda, Florence Alexander and John Campbell. By second wife: Margaret Williamson, John Campbell, Thomas Parrish and Robert Banks); (d) Margaret Micajah Anderson (1857-), (married John Henderson Caldwell. Children: Margaret Melinda Caldwell; John Henderson Caldwell II (1882-), who married Genevieve Rice, and had children: Margaret Rice and Genevieve; Joseph Anderson Caldwell (1884-), who married Isabella Hawley, and had children: Joseph Anderson and John Henderson; George Aiken Caldwell (1887-), who married Harriet Parish; Walter McFarland Caldwell; Mable Caldwell (1893-); Almedia Brooks Caldwell (1896-)); (e) ac Samuel Andersn (1854-), a minister of the Presbyterian Church. (married Ollie Gibson. One child: Nancy Melinda (1894-), who married John Frank Kincaid, and had one child, John Frank Kincaid II); (f) Joseph King Anderson; (3) John Anderson; (4) Audley Anderson (1822-1894), married twice: First Cornelia Alexander; Second, Mrs. Jane Preston Vance, nee Rhea, his cousin. Children by first wife: (a) Annie Anderson, (married John Campbell Anderson, son of Joseph Rhea Anderson and Melinda (King) Anderson. Children under John Campbell Anderson); (b) Alice Anderson, (married Rev. A. S. Newman); (c) John P. Anderson, a minister of the Presbyterian Church, (married Roxie McCoslan); (d) Audley S. Anderson; (e) Alexander Anderson (1856-), (married Elizabeth Rhea, daughter of Theoderic Bland Rhea and Frances Elizabeth (Rhea) Rhea. One child: Audley Rhea Anderson (1881-), who married Bertha Eleanor Short, and had one child, Audley Rhea Anderson II); (f) Campbell Anderson; (5) Dr. Samuel Anderson; (6) Fannie Anderson (1824-1874), married James Hughes, and had children: (a) James Hughes II; (b) Margaret Hughes (-1893), (married John Mongle. One child, Josephine); (c) Mollie Hughes (married Thomas Mongle, a brother of John Mongle. Children: Margaret and Fannie Rhea); (7) Eliza Anderson (1826-1890), who married David Carr, and had children: (a) Aaron B. Carr, (married Mrs. Angie Dodd. Children: Edith, Laura and David); (b) Margaret R. Carr, (married twice: First, William Rockhold Rhea, (son of William R. Rhea and Mary Ann Mosley (Rockhold) Rhea), no issue. Second, John Mitchell Fain, (son of John H. Fain and Fannie Anderson (Rhea) Fain). Children under John Mitchell Fain); (c) James W. Carr (-1886), married Woodie Johnson. Children: James and Alda); (d) William Carr; (e) Joseph Carr; (f) Jennie Carr, (married ——— Baldwin, and had children: William Lusbrooke and Margaret Rhea); (g) Lucky Carr; (8) Sarah Anderson (1827-1906), married Henry S. Kane, and had children: (a) Margaret Kane (1856-), (married James M. Barker. Children: Lucile (1880-), Sarah (1885-), James M. Barker II (1888-), Henry Neville (1892-), and Margaret Kane (1894-)); (b) Hannah Kane; (c) Henry S. Kane II (1860-), (married Francis A. Koiner. Children: Henry S. Kane III (1885-); Patrick Lee Kane (1887-); Letcher Kane (1888-), who married Pearl Potter; Estelle Kane (1893-); Elisha Kent Kane (1895-), who married Eula MacGaven; Jane Kane (1897-); Katherine Kane (1899-); Julian Kane (1815-));(d) I. Patrick Kane; (e) Robert Rhea Kane (1868-1901), (married Josephine Edmonds. Children: Robert Rhea Kane II (1894-) Esther

Kane (1895-) and Sarah Kane (1898-)); (9) Caroline Anderson; (10) Mary Anderson (1830-1877), who married Jesse R. Earnest, and had children: (a) Mattie Earnest, (married George F. Robertson. Children: Paul D. Earnest, ynn, Jesse, Robert, Carl William and George Oliphant); b) William A. Earnest, (married Florence Donelly. Children: Jesse, Robert, Carl King, Joseph, William, Charles and Samuel Rhea); (c) Isaac Earnest, (married Minnie Mirt. One child, Charles); (d) Walter R. Earnest; (11) Isaac Campbell Anderson (1832-), who married Nannie Stewart; (12) Jane Anderson (1833-), who married William Stewart, and had one child, Linn Stewart, who married Hugh Mitchell Newland, (son of Isaac Anderson Newland and Martha (Lewis) Newland). Children under Hugh Mitchell Newland.

4 Samuel Rhea (1795-1863), married twice: First, (1826) Ann M. Rutledge (daughter of Gen. ~~John~~ Rutledge); Second, (1832) Martha Lynn (1810-1878). Child by first wife: (1) Samuel Audley Rhea (1827-1865), who married twice: First, Martha Ann Harris. No issue; Second, (1859) Sarah Jane Foster. Samuel Audley Rhea was a minister of the Presbyterian Church, and a missionary to Persia where he died, and was buried at Mount Seir. (A Tennesseean in rsia, by Marsh). He had children: (a) Robert Leighton hea; (b) Annie Dwight Rhea (1861-), (married Samuel G. Wilson, a missionary to Persia. Children: Samuel Rhea, Mary Agnes, Rose Dulless, Esther, Andrew, Annie Rhea and Robert Leighton); (c) Foster Audley Rhea; (d) Sophia Perkins Rhea (-1907), (married Rev. William Dullness. Children: Mabel Rutledge, Dorothy, Edith, Foster Rhea and Winslow); Samuel Rhea by his second wife had children: (2) John Lynn Rhea (1832-1910), never married. He and his brother, William Lynn Rhea, engaged in the mercantile business in Knoxville, Tennessee, in which they prospered and were noted for their honesty and integrity. After the death of John, in 1910, William sold out the business and retired. They with their sister Ellen had a home in Knoxville, where they were members of the Presbyterian Church and were active in the religious life of the city. John and William devoted a great deal of time and study to collecting a history of the Rhea family, and have the most complete record of it's members and early history in existence at this ne (1921); (3) Fannie Anderson Rhea (1834-1903), who arried John H. Fain, and had children: (a) Samuel Rhea Fain; (b) Martha Ellen Fain (-1901), (married Robert N.

Dosser. Children: Fannie Rhea, Margaret Cowan, Mary Nell and Robert N. Dosser II; (c) John Mitchell Fain, (married twice: First, Laura Gertrude Worley; Second, Margaret R. Carr, widow of William Rockhold Rhea. Children by first wife: Worley, James Rhea, Martha Ellen and John Mitchell Fain II); (d) James Rhea Fain, (married Lillian Mae Linkheart. One child, Margery Cowan Fain); (e) Mary Lynn Fain (-1894), (married Samuel D. Stuart. One child, Samuel); (4) Mary Martha Rhea (1836-1894), who married Benjamin Franklin Earnest, and had children: (a) Samuel Rhea Earnest (1869-), (married Margaret Eleanor Doggett, (sister of Lida Doggett who married his brother Nicholas Peter Earnest). One child, Eleanor Elizabeth); (b) Nicholas Peter Earnest (1871-), (married Lida Doggett. Children: Mary Eleanor, James Doggett, Joseph Rhea, Benjamin Foster, Charles Edward and Katherne Louise); (c) Eleanor Lynn Earnest, (never married); (5) Joseph Brainerd Rhea (1838-1902), who married Ellen White Sheffey (daughter of Judge James White Sheffey and Ellen Fairman (Preston) Sheffey), and had children: (a) James White Sheffey Rhea (1869-1918), never married. (Was a prominent educator); (b) Eleanor Lynn Rhea (1871-), married twice: First, William H. Adams; Second, Sturn W. Carson, no issue. Children by first husband: Charles Linwood (1896-) and Brainerd Rhea (1898-); (c) Margaret Preston Rhea (1886-) (married Henry Boyd Stanley. Children: Ellen Sheffey, Pauline Hull and Henry Boyd Stanley II); (d) Virginia Sheffey Rhea, (died in infancy); (6) James Alexander Rhea (1840-1871), no issue; (8) Robert Morrison Rhea (1842-1903), who married Bella W. Cowan, (daughter of James Cowan and Lucinda (Dickinson) Cowan), and had children: (a) Mamie Rhea, (died young); (b) Charles McClung Rhea (-1903); (c) Lucy Foster Rhea; (d) Martha Lynn Rhea, (married Fayette VanDeventer. Children: Christopher, Robert Rhea, Latitia and Isabella); (8) Margaret Elizabeth Rhea (1848-), who married Rev. Perez D. Cowan, (brother of Bella Cowan who married her brother, Robert Morrison Rhea), and had children: (a) Margaret McClung Cowan, (died young); (b) Eleanor Rhea Cowan, (married Allen Davies); (c) James Dickerson Cowan, (married Elsie Bailey. One child, James Dickinson Cowan II); (9) Eliza Eleanor Rhea (1844-1914), never married; (10) William Lynn Rhea (1846-), never married; (11) Charles Stoddard Rhea, died in infancy.

5 Eleanor Rhea (1797-1865), married (1818) Edward

B. Anderson and had children: (1) William R. Anderson (1821), who married Louise Smith, and had children: (a) Bettie Anderson; (b) William S. Anderson, (married Ella Spurgeon. Children: George, Joseph, Rhea and Paul); (c) Edward B. Anderson, (married Fannie Waskey. Children: Clarence, Lynn and Glenn); (d) Ellen Anderson; (e) Margaret Anderson; (f) Robert Anderson; (g) Ollie Anderson; (h) Joseph Anderson; (i) Mary Anderson; (2) Joseph Anderson (1824-); (3) Audley Anderson (1826-), who married Margaret Rhea, (daughter of Major Rhea and Jane (Scott) Rhea), and had children: Joseph and Robert; (4) Fannie Anderson; (5) Margaret E. Anderson (1832-); (6) Robert R. Anderson (1834-), who married Winnie Boy, and children: (a) Amanda B. Anderson, (married Joseph Neal. Children: Kate and Rhea); (b) Alexander Anderson, (married Mary Smith. Children: Hal and Ethel); (c) Ellen Anderson; (d) Samuel R. Anderson, (married Melissa Blevins. Children: Samuel, Sallie and Robert); (e) James Anderson; (f) Fannie May Anderson; (g) Frank B. Anderson; (7) Samuel R. Anderson, (a twin of Robert R. Anderson born 1834); (8) Sarah Anderson.

6 Fannie Rhea (1799-1850), married (1825) Jonathan Bachman, and had children: (1) Joseph R. Bachman; (2) Ann Peoples Bachman (1827-1901), who married three times: First Joshua Phipps; Second, Rev C. Waterbury; Third, ——— Lyons. By her first husband she had one child: Joshua McKinney Phipps (1853-), who married Mary McKinney, and had children: (a) Annie Phipps (1884-), (married Samuel Lee King. Children: Samul Lee King II, J. Phipps, John G. and Charles Logan); (b) Charles McKinney Phipps (1877-), (married Annie Sevier Morrison. Children: Mary McKinney, and Margeret Sevier); (c) Kenneth Logan Phipps; (d) James Gaines Phipps (1881-), (married Mabel Sevier Morrison. Children: Kenneth Logan and James Gaines Phipps II); (e) Mary Phipps; (f) Joshua McKinney Phipps II; (g) Fannie Phipps (1889-), (married Arthur S. Cosler. One child: Arthur S. Cosler); (3) Frances Bachman; (4) Elizabeth Bachman; (5) Nathan Bachman (1832-1914), an eminent evangelist of the Presbyterian Church, who married Sarah Jane Cunningham, and had one child: Sarah Jane Bachman, who married John Charles Moore, and had children: John Charles Moore II, Nathan, Lawrence and Robert; (6) Samuel Rhea Bachman; (7) Mary Jane Bachman; (8) Jonathan Waverly Bachman D. D., (1837-). Has been a

minister of the First Presbyteran Church at Chattanooga, Tennessee, since 1873, and is lovingly referred to as "The Bishop of Chattanooga". He married Evalina Dulaney, and had children: (a) Frances Taylor Bachman, (married William L. Magill); (b) Mary Bachman (-1897), (married Charles C. Anderson. Children: John Waverly Anderson (1890-), who married Dorothy Morgan, and had one child: Dorothy Dulaney Anderson; William Dulaney Anderson (1892-); Mary Margaret Anderson (1895-), who married Charles Shelby Coffey and has two children); (c) Annie Rhea Bachman, (married Rev. Charles R. Hyde. One child: John Bachman Hyde (1890-), who married Willia Foster and has one child, Rose); (d) William Bachman; (e) Margaret Walker Bachman (-1899), (married James L. Caldwell); (f) Nathan Lynn Bachman, (married Pearl Duke. One child, Martha Dulaney Bachman. Nathan Lynn Bachman is an attorney-at-law and is a member of the Supreme Court of Tennessee); (g) Evalina Dulaney Bachman, (married Charles Edward Buek); (h and i) Alfred Jackson and Robert Rhea Bachman, (twins); (j) Carrie VanDyke Bachman; (9) John Lynn Bachman (1842-1918). A minister of the Presbyterian Church; founder and President of Sweetwater College, at Sweetwater, Tennessee. He married Fannie Rogan, and had children: (a) James Rogan Bachman (1874-), (married Elizabeth Eubanks); (b) Annie Lynn Bachman (1876-), (married Dr. William A. McClain. Children: William A. McClain II, Fannie, Lynn and Annie); (c) Byres Bachman; (d) Bessie Bachman (1881-), (married James R. Patton. One child, James H.); (e) John W. Bachman; (f) Lillie Bell Bachman (1886-), (married James M. Harris. Children: James M. Harris II, and Fannie); (g) Fannie Rhea Bachman; (10) Robert Lucky Bachman (1844-), (married May Rose. Children: Robert, Elsie, who married Fred Clymer and has one child, Rose, and Kirk).

7 Nancy Rhea (1801-1839), married John Lynn, (brother of Martha Lynn who married Samuel Rhea). She had children: (1) Frances Lynn; (2) Martha Lynn (1827-1887), who married John Lampson, and had children: (a) William Royal Lampson (1860-); (married Amanda Hopkins Parker); (b) John Lynn Lampson; (c) Nannie Rhea Lampson; (d) Eleanor W. Lampson (1864-), (married Elbridge James Baxter. Children: Martha (1894-) and Eleanor Lynn (1897-)); (3) Ellen Lynn; (4) John Lynn; (5) Joseph Lynn; (6) Mary Ann Lynn (1835-1871).

(married Dr. Joseph Walker. Children: (a) Fannie Rogan Walker, (married Earnest Powell. Children: Hugh, Ella, and Sallie); (b) Hugo Kelso Walker, (A minister of the Presbyterian Church. Married Lizzie Moore. Children: William Moore, Hugh Wiles, Allie Rhea who married F. E. Prior, Elizabeth, Mary Linn, Ruth, Joseph, Margaret Eleanor and Jennie); (c) James Rhea Lynn Walker (A minister of the Presbyterian Church. Married twice: First, Venable Holt; Second, Mrs. ———. By first wife he had one child: Catherine); (d) Thomas Frances Walker; (e) Joseph Rogers Walker; (f) Jonnie Walker; (7) James Lynn (1837-), who married Sallie Rogan, and had children: (a) Samuel Edward Lynn; (b) Carrie Lynn; (c) Rev John Lynn; (d) Fleming Lynn; (e) Mary Lynn; (f) Nannie Lynn; (g) Perry Lynn; (8) Samuel Alexander Lynn (1839-), who married Ophelia Rogan, and had children: William, James, Annie Bell, John Rogan and Adah.

8 Robert P. Rhea (1803-1881), married Sarah J. Preston and had children: (1) Jane Preston Rhea; (2) Frances Elizabeth Rhea (1832-1870), who married Theoderic Bland Rhea (son of VIII James Rhea and Elizabeth (Snapp) Rhea. Children under Theodoric Bland Rhea); (3) Joseph Rhea III (1830-1909), who married Eliza Ann Earhart, and had children: (a) Robert Earhart Rhea (1869-) (married Margaret Rebecca Rhea, daughter of Robert Bruce Rhea and Sarah (Sells) Rhea, and had children: Eleanor and twins Margaret, and Helen Bruce); (b) Alexander Preston Rhea (1871-); (c) Joseph Anderson Rhea (1873-); (d) Lady Sarah Rhea (1874-); (e) Margaret Davis Rhea (1876-), (married Chester Bullard. Children: Willie Margaret and Joe Rhea); (f) John Rhea (1878-); (4) Margaret Preston Rhea (1835-1913), who married John Taylor Earhart, and had children: (a) George Jackson Earhart; (b) Charles Balfour Earhart (1864-), (married Etta Emma Powell. Children: John Powell Earhart, who married Viola Sanders, and had one child, Charles Sanders; Samuel Pierce Earhart (1887-), who married Eveleen B. Mauk, and had children: Margaret Cathleen and Etta Elizabeth; Robert Rhea Earhart; Charles Balfour Earhart II; Margaret Earhart (1893-); Violet Etta Earhart (1898-); Nellie Roller Earhart; Ralph Preston Earhart); (c) Robert Rhea Earhart; (d) Sarah Ella Earhart (1866-), (married William Edgar rter. Children: Joseph, Hubert and Carrie); (e) Joseph Preston Earhart (1869-), (married Sarah Ann Boy. Chil-

dren: John Sidney, Mary Lillian and Phillip Boy); (f) Margaret Jane Earhart (1872-), (married Thomas J Fain. Children: William, Ruth, Thomas J. Fain II, Florence and Margaret Preston); (g) John Henry Earhart (1874-), (married Frances Susan Fleenor. Children: Claren Wade, Hazel Etta, Charles Henry, William Hurman and twin Martha Evalin, and John Howard); (5) Robert James Rhea.

9 Sarah Rhea (1806-1862), married (1831) Judge Seth J. W. Lucky, and had children: (1) Frances A. Lucky; (2) Sarah Jane Lucky (1834-1884), who married William Kirkpatrick Moore, and had children: (a) Allie Rhea Moore (1859); (b) Lizzie Moyers Moore (1861-), (married Hugh Kelso Walker. Children: William Moore (1885-), Hugh Kelso (1887-), married Fannie Carpenter, Allie Rhea (1891-) married Ford Prior, Elizabeth Sterling (1893-), Mary Lynn (1895-), Jane Smith (1897-), Ruth Rankin (1899-), Joseph R. and Margaret Eleanor); (c) John Lucky Moore (1866-1897); (d) Rhea Moffett Moore (1870-1895); (e) Nell Williams Moore (1873-); (f) William Kirkpatrick Moore II (1876-); (3) Ellen Lucky (1836-), who married Jesse Hamilton Gaut, and had children: (a) Sarah Lucky Gaut (1868-1902), (married James G. DeArmond. Children: Cornelius Hamilton and Margaret Eleanor); (b) John Watson Lucky; (c) Jesse Rhea Lucky; (d) Agnes Moore Lucky (1875-) (married Hugh Montgomery Knox. Children: Agnes Moore and Thomas Jefferson); (e) Luella Erwin Moore (1875-), (married Thomas Oscar Marshall. Children: Orlando Gaut and Agnes Lucky); (f) Cornelius Lucky (1877-), (married Willa Cleveland. One child, Cornelius Lucky II); (4) Sophia Lucky; (5) Joseph Lucky; (6) Cornelius Eugenia Lucky (1841-), who married Julia Sims. One child: Mary who married H. J. Kelso, M. D.; (7) Martha McAlister Lucky (1843-), who married John E. Williams. Children: (a) Edmund Lucky Williams; (b) Annie E. Williams, (married D. O. Milander); (c) Cornelius L. Williams, married Georgia Burgette); (d) Bessie Williams, (married William Dempster. One child, Elizabeth Ann); (e) Agnes Williams; (8) Agnes Mitchell Lucky (1845-1903), who married Dr. Joseph R. Walker, and had children: Cornelius L., Seth L., Margaret Kelso, Jesse G., Mary Gaines married George Webster, and Bell Moore; (9) Elizabeth Dysart Lucky (1847-), who married George W. Hamilton, and had children: Jennie Moore, Bessie, Seth, George W., Cornelius, Henry and Jane Rhea.

VI ELIZABETH RHEA

VI Elizabeth Rhea (1767-1821), daughter of Rev. Joseph Rhea and Elizabeth (McIlwaine) Rhea, married Major Robert Rhea (1784-1841). Major Robert Rhea and Elizabeth Rhea were born in Ireland, the former, presumably near St. Johnstone, the latter at Fahan, near Londonderry. He came to America, with his parents, in 1785, she, with her parents, in 1769. They were married and lived until their deaths in Sullivan County, Tennessee. She had children:

1 Sarah Rhea,
2 Joseph R. Rhea,
3 John Rhea,
4 Elizabeth M. Rhea.

1 Sarah Rhea (-1849), married (1826) George Woodson Gaines, (Notable Southern Families, Vol. I), and had children: (1) John Rhea Gaines (1827-1911), who married three times: First, Sarah Rice; Second, Elizabeth Blair; Third, Harriet Amanda Craig. Until the last three years of his life John Rhea Gaines lived on his farm in Monroe County, Tennessee. He was distinguished for sterling honor and loyalty. By his first wife he had children: (a) Frances Henry Gaines (1852-), a minister of the Presbyterian Church and President of Agnes Scott Institute, which he established. (He married Mary Louise Lewis. One child: Lewis McFarland Gaines, M. D. (1878-), who married Ethel Alexander, and had children: Mary Eloise, Alexander Pendleton and Virginia Ethel); (b) William Strother Gaines, M. D. (1854-), (married Laura Brown. Children: Sue Brown Gaines (1878-), who married Edward F. Betz, and had children: Dorothy and William Edward; Sallie Rice Gaines (1880), who married Reese B. Brown; Mable Josephine Gaines; Hattie Pendleton Gaines (1884-), who married Thomas W. Secrest, and had one child, William Gaines; Minnie Laura Gaines (1887-), who married Howard Shubert; William Rhea Gaines (1891-); Frank P. Gaines (1892-)). John Rhea Gaines had children by his second wife: (c) Mary Gaines (1861-1902), (married William L. Magill. Children: Bessie Wilson (1885-), Sadie Gaines (1886-), Edward Alexander (1890-), and William L. Magill II (1899-)). John Rhea Gaines had children by his third wife: (d) Annie Rhea Gaines (1880-), (married Charles Leonidas Clark. Children: James William, John Craig, Charles Palmer and Mary Clark); (e) Susie Rice Gaines

(1883-), (married Frank Knox Hutcheson. Children: John Gaines, Frank Hutcheson II, Susan Craig and Charles Strother); (f) Frances Louisa Gaines (1888-), (married Jack Cotton Oates. Children: Jack Cotton II and Catherine Craig); (2) Robert J. Gaines (1829-1890), who married Sarah Cook, and had children: George W. Gaines, M. D. John A. Gaines, M. D., and Allie Gaines; (3) William Gaines (1834-1854); (4) August Pendleton Gaines (1831-1902), who married Dorcas Henderson. They lived on their farm near Sweetwater, Tennessee, and were noted for their hospitality. He had children: (a) Mollie Gaines; (b) Sadie Gaines; (c) Carrie Gaines (1862-), (married Hugh Mack Willson. Children: James Gaines (1893-), Dorcas Henderson (1895-), Mintie N. (1897-) and Sadie Gaines (1899-)); (5) Elizabeth McCuin Gaines (1837-1873), who married Frank Bogart, M. D. (1827-1887), and had chidren: (a) Walter Gaines Bogart, M. D. (1858-), (married Lorella J. Magill. Walter Gaines Bogart was a professor in Chattanooga Medical College and owns Highland Sanitarium, which he established, at Chattanooga, Tennessee. He had children: Elizabeth Gaines Bogart (1886-), who married Tolcott Crosby Olney; Frank Magill Bogart (1888-), who married Pauline Stauffer); (b) Thomas C. Bogart; (c) John Newton Bogart; (d) Anna Bogart; (e) Frank Bogart II; (f) William Moore Bogart, M. D. (1867-), (married Keturah Montgomery Thompson. He served on the Chattanooga Local Draft Board during the World War. He had children: Franklin Blevins Bogart, M. D. (1894-), who married Alice Harloff; Martha Josephine Bogart (1898); Anna Mary Bogart (1901-)); (6) Sarah Gaines (1849-1901), who married John W. Johnston (1871-1915), (married Pearl Snapp. Children: Ellen Elizabeth and Clifford Snapp); (c) Ella Johnston; (d) Annie Johnston (1874), married Frank C. McKenzie. Children: John Lee, Harry Gaines, Frank Blair, William Yancy, Sarah Louise, Mary-Ella, Margaret Elvira and Donald Penland); (e) John Johnson (1876-), married Julia Forkner. Children: James Rhea, Bessie Lee, Mary Melvina and Lula Frances); (f) Robert Johnston; (g) Walter Johnston; (h) Mary Johnston.

2 Joseph R. Rhea, married (1830) Emaline M. Alexander. They lived in Loudon County, Tennessee, until 1855, when they moved to Collin County, Texas, where they prospered in business. They built mills which gave the name, Rhea's Mills, to the town in which they lived. He had children: (1) Robert P. Rhea (1831-1915); (2) William

Alexander Rhea (1833-1906), who married twice: First, Ella Foote; Second, Mrs. Florence Parkins, no issue. Children by first wife: (a) Jean Foot (1872-), (married Clifton Emerson. Children: Ella Emerson (1895-), who married obert Fitzhugh Newsome, and had one child, Robert Fitzhugh Newsome II; James Frederick Emerson; Clifton Alexander Emerson); (b) William Alexander Rhea II, M. D. (1874-), (married Mary Herndon. Children: Lawrence Herndon (1897-), and Alexander Foote (1899-)); (c) Lawrence Joseph Rhea, M. D. (1878-); (d) Mary Elliott Rhea (1880-), (married Lewis Lindemuth); (e) John Edwin Rhea (1883-), (married Ida Dowell. Children: John Edwin Rhea II and Mary Ida); (3) John W. Rhea (1835-1862) married Veronica Slaughter Mayes and had children: (a) Joseph E. Rhea (1858-1917), (married Florence Bass); (b) John W. Rhea II (1861-), (married Winfield Ledbetter. Children: Olivia, John W. Rhea III, Veronica and Winfield); (4) James C. Rhea (1837-), who married Mary A. Gossett, and had children: (a) Lula May Rhea; (b) William Joseph Rhea (1877-), (married Elizabeth Groves. One child, William Joseph Rhea II); (c) Hattie Emma Rhea; (d) John Alexander Rhea; (e) Robert Lee Rhea, M. D. (1882-), (married Margaret Buckholz. One child, Robert Lee Rhea II);) James Long Rhea; (5) Mary Elizabeth Rhea (1840-1913), who married William Miller, and had children: (a) Rhea Miller (1874-), (married May McKamey. Children: Truman, William Frederick and Sarah Elizabeth); (b) Mary Emma Miller; (c) Joseph W. Miller; (d) Stella Ella Miller; (e) Lula Alexander Miller (1882-), (married J. Fred Smith. Children: Rhea Marsh and J. Fred Smith II.

3 John Rhea (1810-1863), married (1839) Elizabeth Dodson. John Rhea was born in Sullivan County, Tennessee, moved to Roane, later Loudon, County, Tennesse. He had children: (1) Alexander Dodson Rhea (1841-1917), who married Mary Frances Hatchett, and had children: (a) John Rhea; (b) Sam Rhea; (c) Robert Rhea (1865-), (married Maude Love. One child, John Love Rhea (1881-) (d) Adaline Rhea (1866-1909), (married Lee E. Burgess. Children: Addie Lee Burgess (1891-), who married Joseph A. Rudnick; Rhea Burgess (1897-)); (e) Joseph Rhea (1871-), (married Anna B. Peeples. One child, Frances Ann (1906); (f) Elizabeth Rhea; (g) Louise Rhea (1877-11), (married Lillan Lester Davis); (h) Frances Rodgers Rhea (1879-), (married Mrs. Annie Wright Maxey); (i) Cleaves Rhea (1882-), (married Mae B. Lowdon. Children:

Mary Alice and Helen Louise); (j) Alexander Dodson Rhea II (1885-), (married Annie L. Boesch. Children: Elizabeth and Alexander Dodson Rhea III;) (2) Sarah Elizabeth Rhea (1843-1893), who married Samuel Andrew Rodgers (see Donaldson Family), and had children: (a) Alice Rodgers; (b) California Elizabeth Rodgers (1869-), (married Joseph Marion Greer. One child; Rhea Rodgers Greer (1890-), who married Guy Lycon Hammitt; (c) Adaline Mahala Rodgers, (married John Johnston Blair); (d) Samuel Rhea Rodgers; (e) Mary Belle Rodgers, Married Jasper Porter Stephenson); (f) Annie Eliza Rodgers, (married Ulrich Ita III. One child, Ulrich Ita IV); (g) Arthur Rodgers (1879-), (married Dean Stuart Penland. Children: Arthur Rodgers II, James Penland, Samuel Andrew Rodgers II and Jasper Rhea Rodgers); (h) John Rhea Rodgers (1885-), (married George Steele Dewey. Children. Elizabeth Rhea, George Steele Dewey II, Mary Alice, Samuel Rodgers and Charles).

4 Elizabeth M. Rhea (1807-1853), married (1831) Joseph Anderson, and had children: (1) Robert Anderson (1832-1895), who married Emily Huff, and had children: (a) Elizabeth Anderson; (b) Adah Anderson; (c) Rhea Huff Anderson; (d) Emily Jane Anderson; (1871-), (married Oscar Everett Mahoney. Children: Robert Rhea (1894-), Martha Emily (1896-), and Oscar Everett Mahoney II (1899-); (2) Sarah G. Anderson; (3) Isabella J. Anderson; (4) Elizabeth M. Anderson (1840-1881), who married James Huff, and had children: (a) Elizabeth K. Huff (1868-), (married Dr. Jump); (b) William E. Huff (1872-), (married Lucy Gallaher. Children: James Gallaher (1898-) and Hugh McCroskey (1901-)); (c) James Anderson Huff (1875-), (married Mabel Wilson. Children: James Anderson Huff II, F. Elizabeth, Woods Wilson, Mabel Claire, Margaret Ann and Isabel Rhea); (d) Mamie Huff (1877-), married James C. Miller; (6) Samuel Anderson (1845-Huff); (5) John A. Anderson, (1842-1868), who married Isabella Hotchkiss, and had one child: Lou Addie, who married James C. Mller; (6) Samuel Anderson (1845-1900), who married Margaret Huff, and had children: (a) Emma Anderson (1868-), (married Samuel O. Henly. Children: Margaret, Janie, Lena Reese, Marshall Franklin, Frances Adaline and Maude Teressa); (b) Joseph Marshall Anderson; (8) Rachel A. Anderson (1848-1911), who married J. Ebb Crowder, and had children: (a) John A. Crowder (1869-), (married Bettie Eldridge. One child:

John Eldridge); Crowder); Elizabeth Jane Crowder (1871-), (married William H. Boggs. Children: Annis Irene (1891-) and Lloyd Watson (1897-)); (c) Addie Amelia Crowder; (d) Maggie Sue Crowder (1877-1901), (married A. B. Smith. Children: Robert Reagan (1898-) and Raymond Crowder (1901-)); (e) Samuel Rhea Crowder (1879-), (married Dorothy Shaw. Children: Dorothy Helen, Winfield Rhea, Joe Anderson and Rachel Elizabeth); (f) Willie Anette Crowder (1882-), (married Charles Kirby. Children: Hugh Herbert, Paul Jennings, Clarence Birchfield and Oliver Jay); (g) Rachel Adah Crowder; (h) Nellie Hugh Crowder; (9) Amanda Anderson (1851-1907), who married John Taylor Lowery, and had children: (a) Mary Emma Lowery (1872-), (married Edgar Evans); (b) Hugh Fain Lowery (1874-), married Laura Bell Click); (c) Elizabeth Lowery (1876-); (d) Ella Lowery; (e) Maggie Lowery (1883-); (f) Rhea Evans Lowery (1889-); (g) Robert Lowery (1895-).

VII SAMUEL RHEA

VII Samuel Rhea (1769-1843), son of Rev. Joseph Rhea and Elizabeth (McIlwaine) Rhea, was born and died in America. He married Nancy Breden (-1856), sister of Elizabeth and Frances Breden who married his brothers, William and Joseph Rhea. He had children:

1 John Nancy Rhea,
2 Fannie B. Rhea,
3 Margaret Rhea,
4 Joseph S. Rhea,
5 Jane Rhea,
6 Ellen Rhea,
7 Elizabeth Rhea.

1 John Nancy Rhea (-1876), married Ruth M. Rockhold (-1872), (a sister of Mary Rockhold who married William Rhea), and had children: (1) Elizabeth Crawford Rhea, who married Samuel Patton Spurgeon, and had children: (a) Alice Ann Spurgeon, (married William Henry Fain. Children: 1 Rachel, 2 Thomas, 3 Margaret E., 4 Lilla Linn, 5 Carrie Ruth who married S. T. Moser, and 6 Samuel Patton Spurgeon); (b) Olivia James Spurgeon; (2) Samuel Wood Rhea (1841-), who married Sarah Irvin (daughter of Montgomery Irvin and Frances (Rhea) Irvin), and had children: (a) John Irvin Rhea (1869-), (married Retta Slagle. Children: Alpha Josephine, John Irvin Rhea II,

Sarah Harriet, and Tom Rye); (b) Fannie Ruth Rhea (1870-), (married John J. Hicks. One child, Velma E.); (c) Myrabel Rhea (1872-), (married Daniel A. Witcher. Children: Mary Irvin, James Rhea and John Daniel); (d) Jennie Dysart Rhea (1874-), (married James I. A. Hughes. Children: James Rhea, Samuel Dysart and Allen Campbell); (e) Mary Margaret Rhea (1877-), (married Charles L. Cooper. Children: Perry Carson, Sallie Lavine, Carl Lee and Ardline); (f) Sarah Alice Rhea(1880-); (g) Elizabeth Breden Rhea (1883-), (married Henry A. Glover); (h) Flavia Converse Rhea (1885-), (married J. Monroe Broyles. Children: Sallie Kate, Nannie Bess, Lillian Ruth and Irvin Lewis); (i) Samuel Wood Rhea II (1889-), (married twice: First, Minola Lindenwood; Second, Margaret Harr. Children by second wife: Glena Leola and Kenneth D.) (3) John M. Rhea, a minister of the Presbyterian Church, married Elizabeth Smith, and had children: Carrie, May, Cora Lee, John W., William Plummer, Joseph C., Maggie, Pearl and John L.;(4) Harriet Rhea, who married Rev. L. M. Cartwright, and had children: Rhea, Laura, Joseph W., Fannie, Robert, Lizzie and Bettie; (5) Mary Rhea who married W. R. Smith, and had children: Mary (-1891) and Lydia; (6) Joseph Rhea (-1906), who married Addie Smith, and had children: Elizabeth, John, Ezra and Mary; (7) Maggie Rhea (-1906), who married W. R. Hull, and had children: John H. and Minnie L.

3 Margaret Rhea, married Wendell Sturm, and had children: (1) Nancy Strum, who married Fulton Hall; (2) Fannie Strum, who married ——— Cartwright; (3) Kate Strum, who married Samuel Hall.

4 Joseph S. Rhea, D. D. S., married Saraphina S. Williams, and had children: (1) Nannie A. Rhea; (2) Archie W. Rhea, M. D., who married Mary Smith, and had children: (a) Lucia Rhea, (married Charles Mims. Children: Myrtle, Madge, Carl, Myra, Mary, Edward and Drew); (b) Archie W. Rhea II, (married Mary Smith); (3) Rhoda J. Rhea, who married Capt. John Pierce, and had children: Nola, John, Ethel, Rhea, Henry and Rhoda; (4) Samuel W. Rhea, D. D. S., (1850-), who married Ella D. Carter and had children: Joseph Carter, James Wendell and Janie.

5 Jane Rhea, married John F. Preston (son of Rev. Rhea Preston), and had children: (1) Nannie Preston (-1906), who married John C. Summers, and had children: John Fairman P. who married Mary Elder, and had children: Von Moltke and Mary Elder; Lewis Alivia; Robert J.; Jennie

Pinkney who married George T. Mitchell; Nannie A. Fannie Rhea; Sunshine Andrew; Von Moltke and John Carlisle; (2) Robert J.Preston, M. D., (-1906) who married Martha Sheffey, and had children: Eleanor Fairman, and Robert J. Preston II; (3) Sarah Ellen Preston, who married David Flournoy Bailey, and had children: Jane Rhea, Julia Flournoy, Nannie Louise, Martha Preston, Robert P. and Daniel Ella; (4) James Brainerd Preston, who married Hattie B. Tinsley, and had one chlid, Seaton Tinsley; (5) Samuel R. Preston, who married Ida Sutphen, and had children: John Fairman, Samuel Rhea, Mary Florence, James Brainerd, Robert James and Ida Sutphen; (6) Jennie Fairman Preston who married Thomas James Newman.

6 Ellen Rhea, married Washington Montgomery, and had one child, Nannie who married ——— Jones.

7 Elizabeth Rhea (-1876), married Thomas Crawford, and had children: John R. Crawford, M. D., who married Mary Bachman; Seraphine Crawford, who married Rev. William Crawford; Joseph R. Crawford, who married Cornelia Rogan; Samuel H. Crawford, who married Fannie Bachman; Nannie Crawford, who married James Darr

VIII JAMES RHEA

VIII James Rhea (1774-1885), son of Rev. Joseph Rhea and Elizabeth (McIlwaine) Rhea, married (1815) Elizabeth Snapp, (1833-1857), who married Rev. Alexander Blair, (2)

1 Margaret Rhea,
2 John Quintas Rhea,
3 James Rhea II,
4 Elizabeth Rhea,
5 Frances Rhea,
6 Samuel Rhea,
8 Theoderic Bland Rhea.

1 Margaret Rhea (1815-1898), married (1832) John Pemberton Snapp, and had children: (1) Elizabeth Rhea Snapp, (183311857), who married Rev. Alexander Blair, (2) Florence Diana Snapp (1835-1908), who married Paul Williams, and had children: Frederick Williams; Rebecca V. Williams who married ——— McNight; Elsie Williams; Florence Williams who married ——— Peak; Elizabeth Williams; (3) Vivolune M. Snapp (1839-), who married twice: First, Rev. Alexander Adams Blair; Second, ——— razelton. She had a daugther who married B. A. Williams; (4) Cynthia Lodoville Snapp (1844-1917), who married

Wendell Daniels Snapp, and had children: (a) Abram Lawrence Snapp (1870-), (married Flora C. Martin. Children: Tennie, John Wendell, Hawkins Sevier, Elmer E., and Elizabeth Rachel); (b) John Pemberton Snapp II (1872-), (married Julia Adah Shields. Children: Lecta Pemberton and Ivan Shields); (c) Hawkins Wendell Snapp (1874-), (married Laura Bayle); (d) Rhea McIlwaine Snapp (1880-), (married Dora Rowe. Children: Onell Rhea, Lester Wiseman, Alta Junetta and Janeva Florena); (5) John Raymond Snapp; (6) Tulen Velosso Snapp (1846-), (married Isaac Earnest); (7) Cicero DeForest Snapp.

2 John Quintas Rhea (1818-1883), married twice First, (1843) Cynthia Williams; Second, Cornelia Catherine Williams, sister of first wife. Children by first wife: (1) Margaret Francis Rhea; (2) William Fort Rhea; (3) James Rhea; (4) John Rhea, who married ———, and had children: Joseph and Ivy; (5) Elizabeth Rhea. By second wife he had one child: (6) Annie Copeland Rhea, who married Thomas Humes Williams II, and had children: Copeland Rhea and Thomas Humes Williams III.

3 James Rhea II (1820-1891), married (1847) Louisa Smith, and had children: (1) Wright Smith Rhea (1848-1917), who married Jennie Rice, and had children: Walter Preston, Grover C., Wright Smith Rhea II and Alexander; (2) James Rhea III (1850-1917), who married Eugene Cochran, and had children: Willa (1890-) and Elizabeth (1899-); (3) Alexander Smith Rhea (1852-), who married Sallie Virginia Harris; (4) Bryant Whitfield Rhea (1854-), who married Sadie Roseberry, and had children: Raymond, Ruby, Wilber and Lesley; (5) Priscilla Ada Rhea (1856-1920), who married Dr. J. G. Ivey; (6) Florence Rhea (1859-1893), who married John C. Locke, and had children: Charles L. and David Rhea; (7) David M. Rhea (1870-), who married Margaret Haston, and had one child, Flora; (8) Robert Lee Rhea (1872-1909); (9) Thomas B. Rhea (1873), who married May Legg, and had one child, Robert L.

5 Frances Rhea (1826-1888), married James T. Preston, son of John Preston and Margaret Brown (Preston) Preston. Children under James T. Preston.

6 Samuel Rhea (1829-1902), married (1857) Lucy J. Williams (sister of Cynthia and Cornelia Williams), and had children: (1) James Copeland Rhea (1862-1889), who married Anna Louisa Owens, and had one child, James Copeland Rhea II; (2) Samuel Williams Rhea (1864-), who

married Dora Welsh, and had one child, Frances; (3) Thomas Humes Rhea, who married Mrs. Latham, and had one child, Thomas Humes II; (4) Mary Lucy Rhea, who married Jacob W. Denny, and had children: Lucy who married Charles Worley, Maxie who married Wilbur Hanner, and Mary who married Scott Patton. (These sisters had a triple wedding); (5) Annie Elizabeth Rhea, who married William T. Enser; (6) Kate Rhea, who married John H. Anderson, and had children: George Rhea and Lucy; (7) Hal Henry Rhea: (8) Fannie McIlwaine Rhea.

7 Theodora Bland Rhea (1833-1868) married (1856) Frances Elizabeth Rhea (daughter of Robert P. Rhea and Sarah G. (Preston) Rhea, and had children: (1) Elizabeth Dysart Rhea (1857-), who married Alexander Anderson (son of Audley Anderson and Cornelia (Alexander) Anderson), and had one child: Audley Rhea Anderson II; (2) Robert Preston Rhea (1859-), who married Nannie Bell Gillespie, and had children: Joseph Earhart Rhea (1882-), who married Jeannette McNabb; Frank Bland Rhea (1884-), who married Nell Hill, and had one child, Sara Carolyn; Lillian Burts (1889-); Robert Preston Rhea II (1894-); (3) James Theoderic Rhea (1860-), who married Caroline Lea Riggs and had children: Clarence Ward (1890-), William Edwin (1894-), and James Theoderic Rhea II (1902-); (4) Sarah Gilleland Rhea (1862-), who married Frank Milton Adams, and had children: Frank Milton Adams II, (1888), who married Jessie Lee French; Leta Rhea Adams (1894-); Yancey Dailey Adams (1899-); (5) Fannie Rhea (1863-1864).

As a family the Rheas have followed principally the pursuits of ministers, lawyerr, doctors, farmers and merchants. There were several of the family who were stockholders and assisted in organizing the East Tennessee and Virginia Railroad (now the Southern).

Seldon Nelson, in his series of articles on the Rhea family says: "The descendants (of Rev Joseph Rhea) have occupied nearly every position in life . . . . The ministry seems to have been the chief calling in the professional line, but there have been some merchant princes among them . . . . . There have been very few politicians among the descendants, and very few who have held office"

The family has always responded to the country's call time of war. There were three who served in the Revolutionary War: Rev. Joseph Rhea as Chaplain, and his sons John and Matthew Rhea, as officers. At least four of the

Rhea family were in the War of 1812, of two were captured, Three served, and one died, in the Mexican War. About eighty members of the family served in the War Between the States, all but two being in the Confederate Army. Of these, two died from their wounds; five were killed in battle; and were made prisoners, or captured. Many were on staffs of officers or commanded companies, regiments or battalions. At least fourteen of the family served in the Spanish-American War. One entered the World War, during its first year, as a surgeon with the Canadian Contingent. More than sixty, most of whom were officers, served at the front and at least one was killed and several were wounded or gassed.

The following is partial list of those who have served:

WAR RECORD

Revolutionary War

Rev. Joseph Rhea. Chaplain with Colonel Christain's Cherokee Company.

I John Rhea, son of Rev. Joseph Rhea and Elizabeth (McIlwaine) Rhea, Ensign in the Fifth Virginia Regiment of Continentals. Took part in the battles of King's Mountain and Brandywine.

II Matthew Rhea, son of Rev. Joseph Rhea and Elizabeth (McIlwaine) Rhea. He served with distinction, as Major, in the Fifth Virginia Regiment of Continentals and took part in the battles of King's Mountain and Brandywine.

War of 1812

Joseph Matthew Rhea, son of Matthew Rhea and Jane (Preston) Rhea. Orderly sergeant. Was in Canada as a private secretary to an officer.

Robert Preston Rhea, son of Matthew Rhea and Jane (Preston) Rhea. Served under General Scott. Was captured by the British near Canadian Border and taken to Quebec, cast into prison, and put in irons.

Robert Rhea, son of William Rhea and Elizabeth (Lockhart) Rhea. Major in Allison's Regiment East Tennessee Militia.

Mexican War

Audley Anderson, son of Edward B. Anderson and Eleanor (Rhea) Anderson. Served under Colonel George R. McClellan. Was also in War Between the States.

Dr. Samuel R. Anderson, son of Colonel Isaac Campbell Anderson and Margaret (Rhea) Anderson. Lieutenant in Shaver's Company, Colonel McClellan Commander. Was in two battles. Captured many prisoners and did not lose a man.

William Rhea, son of Joseph Campbell Rhea and Susan Rhea (Preston) Rhea. Graduated at West Point. Was First Lieutenant in United States Army. Died of measles at Monterey, Mexico, while in service, and was buried there.

War Between the States

Federal Army:

John A. Anderson, son of Joseph Anderson and Elizabeth (Rhea) Anderson. Served in First Tennessee Infantry. Died of hardships and exposure.

Alexander Dodson Rhea, son of John Rhea and Elizabeth (Dodson) Rhea. Enlisted as a private in First Tennessee Infantry. Promoted, in turn, to Lieutenant and Captain in First Tennessee Infantry, and later, Major in Eleventh Tennessee Cavalry.

Confederate Army:

Audley, Robert R., Samuel R. and William R. Anderson, sons of Edward B. Anderson and Eleanor (Rhea) Anderson: Audley Anderson (who had previously served in the Mexican War) served in Fourth Tennessee Cavalry: Was wounded seven times in Battle of Chattanooga (September 1863) and died of his wounds. Robert R. Anderson was in Company G. Sixtieth Tennessee Cavalry. Samuel R. Anderson served, first, in Third Tennessee Infantry; later transferred to Sixty-Third Tennessee Infantry. William R. Anderson was an enrolling officer and belonged to the Reserve Corps.

William and John Buchanan, sons of Ryburn Buchanan and Elizabeth (Rhea) Buchanan: William Buchanan served in Sixty-third Tennessee Infantry, and John Buchanan in the Western Army.

Samuel, Jonathan Waverly, John Lynn and Robert Luckey Bachman, sons of Jonathan Bachman and Fannie (Rhea) Bachman: Samuel Bachman enlisted in a Hawkins County, Tennessee, Company. Died of Fever at Cumberland Gap in early part of the war. Jonathan Waverly Bachman first enlisted to serve under General Cooke, in Virginia; later served as Lieutenant, Captain, and Chaplain in Sixtieth Tennessee Cavalry. John Lynn Bachman served in Thirty-seventh Virginia Infantry, Stonewall Jackson Division.

Robert Lucky Bachman served in Company G. Sixteenth Tennessee Cavalry.

Joseph R. and Samuel H Crawford, sons of Thomas Crawford and Elizabeth (Rhea) Crawford: Joseph R. Crawford was third sergeant, Company G. Nineteenth Tennessee Infantry, and, later, Captain of Company G., Sixteenth Tennessee Cavalry. Samuel H. Crawford served in Company F., Sixty-third Tennessee Infantry.

Robert P. Fickle, son of ——— Fickle and Margaret (Rhea) Fickle. Was First Lieutenant of Reserve Corps.

Nicholas, Samuel R., Isaac and Powell Fain, sons of General Richard Fain and Eliza (Anderson) Fain. Nicholas, Samuel., and Isaac Fain served in Sixty-third Tennessee Infantry, and Powell Fain in Sixtieth Tennessee Cavalry.

William D. and Abraham L. Gammon, sons of William Gammon and Rebecca (Anderson) Gammon. William D. Gammon was First Lieutenant, Company C., Nineteenth Tennessee Infantry. Abraham L. Gammon was in Reserve Corps and served in latter part of war.

Samuel R. Gammon, son of Captain Abraham L. Gammon and Nancy (Anderson) Gammon. Captain of Hawkins County Company, Tennessee.

William Rhea Irvin, son of Montgomery Irvin and Frances (Rhea) Irvin.

Cornelius E. Lucky, son of Judge Seth J. W. Lucky and Sarah (Rhea) Lucky. Served in Company K., Sixtieth Tennessee Infantry.

Samuel Alexander Lynn, son of John Lynn and Nancy (Rhea) Lynn.

Harry Hill McAlister, son of William King McAlister and Fannie Rhea (Anderson) McAlister. Commissary Department of Confederate States Army.

Isaac Anderson Newland, son of Joseph Newland and Rebecca (Anderson) Newland. Second Corporal, Company B., Fourth Tennessee Battalion. Was captured at Woodbury.

Thomas and James T. Preston, sons of Colonel John Preston and Margaret Brown (Preston) Preston: Thomas Preston was killed in Battle of Shiloh. James T. Preston served in Militia of Virginia.

Robert J. Preston, son of John F. Preston and Jane (Rhea) Preston. Officer in a Virginia Regiment.

John H. and James T. Rhea, sons of James B. Rhea and Elizabeth (Carter) Rhea: John H. Rhea First Corporal, Company G., Nineteenth Tennessee Infantry. Wounded at

Chickamauga (1863) and died from his wounds. James T. Rhea was in Tennessee Reserve Corps.

Matthew, John Preston and Robert Campbell Rhea, sons of Robert Preston Rhea and Nancy (Davidson) Rhea. Matthew Rhea served in Company F., Sixty-third Tennessee Infantry. John Preston Rhea was a sergeant in Reserve Corps.

William R. and John A. Rhea, sons of William Rhea and Mary (Rockhold) Rhea. William R. Rhea served in Company G., Nineteenth Tennessee Infantry. Lost a leg at Battle of Resacca, Georgia. John A. Rhea served in Tennessee Reserve Corps.

Samuel Wood Rhea, son of John Nancy Rhea and Ruth M. (Rockhold) Rhea. Served in Company F., Sixty-third Tennessee Infantry.

William Abram and Matthew Rhea, sons of John Rhea and Elizabeth (Rhea) Rhea. William Abram Rhea served in the Fifth Tennessee Cavalry, Company H. Matthew Rhea served in Company G., Fifth Tennessee Regiment.

Walter Preston Rhea, son of Joseph Matthew Rhea and Catherine (Myers) Rhea, served as First Lieutenant in Company F., Sixty-third Tennessee Infantry.

Matthew Rhea VI, Abram Rhea and Walter Preston Rhea, sons of Matthew Rhea V and Mary (Looney) Rhea: Matthew Rhea VI was First Lieutenant, Company A., of a Tennessee Regiment. Was carrying the sword which had belonged to his grandfather, Matthew Rhea IV, when captured, at Belmont, Missouri. This he refused to surrender and was killed. Abram Rhea served in Company B., Thirteenth Tennessee Infantry. Walter Preston Rhea was Captain, Fourth Tennessee Cavalry.

James C., John W. and William Alexander Rhea, sons of Joseph Rhea and Emaline M. (Alexander) Rhea. All were in Company D., Sixth Texas Cavalry. William A., Captain; John W., Orderly Sergeant. All were wounded in Battle of Corinth. John W. was taken prisoner and carried to a Federal Hospital where he died of his wounds.

Robert Bruce Rhea, son of Matthew Rhea and Margaret (Breeden) Rhea, was in Reserve Corps.

Joseph and Robert James, son of Robert P. Rhea and Sarah G. (Preston) Rhea: Both served in Company G., Nineteenth Tennessee Infantry. Robert James Rhea was wounded, in battle, near Atlanta, Georgia, and died from his wounds.

John Lynn, Joseph Brainerd, James Alexander, Robert

Morrison and William Lynn Rhea, sons of Samuel and Martha (Lynn) Rhea: John Lynn Rhea served in Company G., Nineteenth Tennessee Cavalry. James Alexander Rhea was First Lieutenant, Company G., Nineteenth Tennessee Infantry; later, Sixtieth Tennessee Regiment; was elected Major and, afterwards, Lieutenant Colonel. Was wounded and captured by Federals and recaptured by his own men. Robert Morrison Rhea was Orderly Sergeant in Company F, Sixty-third Tennessee Infantry. William Lynn Rhea was in Reserve Corps of Tennessee.

James David Rhea, son of Joseph Campbell Rhea and Catherine (Reynolds) Rhea, was Captain, Company G., Third Tennessee Regiment. "Captain James David Rhea was captured at Fort Donaldson, and carried prisoner to Camp Chase from which he escaped". (Confederate Veteran, Feb. 1914).

John Preston Sheffey, son of Judge James White Sheffey and Eleanor Fairman (Preston) Sheffey, was Captain of a Virginia Company.

James Lowry White II, Dr. William Young Conn White and Preston John White, sons of James Lowry White and Margaret Rhea (Preston) White: James Lowry White II was Captain of Company K, Thirty-seventh Virginia Infantry, in Stonewall Jackson's Brigade. Dr. William Young Conn White was Captain in Company B, Thirty-seventh Infantry, Virginia.

Spanish American

William Buchanan II, son of William Buchanan and Addie (Hill) Buchanan, was Sergeant, Company I, Sixth U. S. Volunteers, Immunes.

James R. Fain, son of John H. Fain and Fannie A. (Rhea) Fain, was Second Lieutenant of Engineers, Volunteers, U. S. Regiment.

Samuel Edward Lynn, son of James Lynn and Sarah (Rogan) Lynn, was First Lieutenant, Company F, Third Tennessee Infantry.

Perry Lynn, son of James Lynn and Sarah (Rogan) Lynn, was Sergeant, Company K, Third Tennessee Volunteers, Infantry.

Samuel Dysart McAlister, son of Judge William K. McAlister II and Laura Brown (Dortch) McAlister, was First Lieutenant, Company G, Fourth Tennessee Infantry.

William A. Rhea son of John A. Rhea and Lora (Abernathy) Rhea, served in Third Tennessee Infantry.

RHEA

Francis Rodgers Rhea, son of Alexander Dodson Rhea and Mattie (Hatchet) Rhea, was Corporal, Company L, Second Texas Volunteer Infantry. While encamped, in Florida, he suffered a severe attack of typhoid fever.

Samuel Rhea Rodgers, son of Judge Samuel Andrew Rodgers and Sarah Elizabeth (Rhea Rodgers. Was Second Lieutenant, Company B, Fourth Tennessee Infantry. Served in Cuba.

WORLD WAR

Aviation

Robert Lee Burch II, son of Robert Lee Burch and Rachel C. (McAlister) Burch. Student in Marine Aviation Corps. When volunteered was under twenty years of age.

Earnest Dooley, son of I. Earnest Dooley and Mary (Andes) Dooely. Lieutenant. Served overseas.

Marshall Franklin Henly, son of Samel O. Henly and (Anderson Henly. Student in Samp.

McDowell Lyon, son of J. B. Lyon and Lizzie (McDowell) Lyon. Served as instructor in Aviation.

Robert Rhea Mahoney, son of Oscar E. Mahoney and Emma (Anderson) Mahoney. Student at Camp Sarfley, which was an aerial gunnery school.

Nathan Bachman Preston, son of Samuel Rhea Preston nd Ida (Sutphen) Preston. Clerical of Aviation Corps. Served Overseas.

Medicals

William Anderson, son of Charles Anderson and Mary (Bachman) Anderson.

James Sumpter Anderson, son of Edgar Anderson and Beulah (Sumpter) Anderson. Was at Camp Gordon in hospital work and was returned to Vanderbilt University to finish his medical corse.

Malcom Campbell, M. D., son of Dr. Edward M. Campbell and Ellen Sheffey (White) Campbell. Captain. First served for one year on the Local Draft Board in New York City; later was in active service at Camp Syracuse. During the Influenza epidemic the Government took over Crouse-Irving Hospital, in Syracuse, and he was put at the head of it, until transferred to Fort Ethan Allen where he was discharged from service.

Lindsley Newland, M. D., son of Robert Rhea Newland nd Bettie (Wolford) Newland. Served overseas in Ambulance Corps, Rainbow Divison.

Don Preston, M. D., son of Colonel William Peters and Margaret (Sheffey) Peters. Served overseas.

John Preston IV, M. D., son of James T. Preston and Frances (Rhea) Preston. Was in Volunteer Medical Service Corps, in Texas.

Robert Sheffey, M. D., son Dr. Robert J. Preston and Martha (Sheffey) Preston.

Lawrence Rhea, M. D., son of William A. Rhea and Ella (Foot) Rhea. Offered his services to the British Government at the commencement of the World War. He was attached to the McGill Medical Staff as Lietenant, and sailed for France with the Second Canadian Contingent, in 1915. Pending the completion of the Canadian General Hospital, No. 3, at Boulogne, he was stationed in London as purchasing agent for equipment, and, on its completion, he assumed charge if its pathological work. He was promoted to Major, in 1916. His health failing, from over work., he was sent to England for complete rest but did not recuperate sufficiently to resume active duty and was invalided to Canada in 1918. Major Rhea received many honors while in England and France. He was a member of he committee pppointed by the British Government to inspect all Military hospitals in France. And was selected to personally conduct the Queen of England on her inspection of hispitals.

Edward Randolph Sumpter, son of Edward Randolph Sumpter and Minnie (Wade) Sumpter. Served overseas in Ambulence Corps No 55. Was on the Loraine Sector, bringing wounded from the front, when his amublance was blawn up and he escaped with slight wounds.

Navys

Charles Linwood Adams, son of W. H. Adams and Eleanor Lynn (Rhea) Adams.

William King Biddle son of Robert Biddle and Elizabeth A. (McAlister) Biddle. Lieutenant Commander of Inspecton office U. S. Navy Yard, Boston.

Lloyd William Boggs, son of William H. Boggs and Eliza Jane (Crowder) Boggs. Machinist First Class.

Henry Hamilton, son of George Hamilton and Bettie Dycart (Lucky) Hamilton.

Edward Alexander Magill, son of William L. Magil and Mary (Gaines) Magill. Entered Naval service December, 1917; was commissioned Ensign, April 1918, and sent to Annapolis for further training, from there was ordered to U. S. S. South Dakota, a battleship doing convoy duty, where he remained until the Armistice was signed.

Army:

Brainerd Adams, son of W. H. Adams and Eleanor (Rhea) Adams.

John Waverly Anderson, son of Charles Anderson and Mary (Bachman) Anderson. Second Lieutenant in Regular Army.

Paul Fain Anderson, son of William S. Anderson and Ella (Spurgeon) Anderson. Served overseas.

Joseph S. Bachman II, son of Dr. Joseph S. Bachman and Hattie A. (Brewer) Bachman. Died in Camp of Influenza.

William Lasbrooke Baldwin, son of ——— Baldwin and Jennie (Carr) Baldwin. In Engineering Corps.

Horen Hoge Brewer, son of John Alf Brewer and Willie Sue (Hoge) Brewer. Sergeant First Class. In Quartermasters Department, at Camp Gordon, Georgia.

William Phillip Brewer II, son of John Alf Brewer and Willie Sue (Hoge) Brewer. Served overseas, Company A, 356th Infantry, 89th Division.

James Carlock Brewer son of James King Brewer and Olive (Carlock) Brewer. Lieutenant. Was killed in Battle of Bellau Woods. Received two Citations for bravery.

Morgan William Brown VII, son of Morgan William Brown VI, and Fannie R. (McAlister) Brown. Volunteered.

Hill McAlister Burch, son of Robert Lee Burch and Rachel C. (McAlister) Burch. Was in S. A. T. C.

John Jonett Campbell, son of Frank Campbell and Sallie Jonett. Mechanical Department. Camp Mabry.

Clifton Carson, son of Sturm W. Carson and Margaret (Buchanan) Carson. Sergeant First Class. Served in Company E, 302 Stevedore Infantry.

Hugh Brewer Cowan, son of Rev. James Chalmers Cowan and Margaret D. (Brewer) Cowan. Served overseas.

Benjamin Mills Crenshaw II, son of Benjamin Mills Crenshaw and Mary Magadelene (White) Crenshaw. Captain. Served in France; was wounded and gassed. He remained in the Army after the Armistice was signed.

William Rhea Dabney, son of William Presley Dabney and Annie (Rhea) Dabney. Captain.

Robert N. Dosser II, son of Robert N. Dosser and Martha E. (Fain) Dosser.

Foster Rhea Dulles, son of William Dulles and Sophia (Rhea) Dulles.

James Doggett Earnest, son of Nicholas P. Earnest and Lida (Doggett) Earnest. Student in Camp.

Carl, Joseph and William Earnest, sons of William A. Earnest and Florence (Donnelly) Earnest. All served overseas, and were in several battles.

Joseph Gibson Erwin, son of James Erwin and Margaretta (McAlister) Erwin. Corporal in Battery D, 115th Field Artillery. Served overseas.

Robert Davidson Erwin, son of James Erwin and Margaretts (McAlister) Erwin. Home guard; too young to go to France, was seventeen years of age.

Robert Rogan and Richard Fain, sons of G. Powell and Sallie E. (Fain) Fain.

Worley W. Fain, son of John Mitchell Fain and Gertrude (Worley) Fain. First Lieutenant in Virginia Coast Artillery.

James Rhea Fain, son of John Mitchell Fain and Gertrude (Worley) Fain. Lieutenant. Was sent by the Government to teach in a Military School in South Carolina.

Samuel Rhea Gammon, son of William F. Gammon, of Bristol, Tennessee. Lieutenant.

Joseph Dooley Hoss, son of Wright Hoss and Rebecca (Dooley) Hoss. Served overseas.

John Hyde, son of Rev. Charles R. Hyde and Annie Rhea (Bachman) Hyde.

Samuel Lee King II, son of Samuel Lee King and Annie (Phipps) King. Second Lieutenant. After going overseas was loaned to Great Brittain; was assigned to Twenty-first London Rifles. Was in battle.

Edward Campbell Lenoir, son of Henry Ramsey Lenoir and Bessie (Campbell) Lenoir. Sergeant in 105th Trench Mortar Battery, a unit of the Thirtieth Division (Old Hicory Division). Served in France. His unit was sent to the front with another division where they were used as shock troops when not using their trench mortars. Was at the front when the Armistice was signed; was sent into Luxemburg as part of the Army of Occupation. After arriving in France he was offered an opportunity of going into an Officers Training School but preferred going to the front.

David Rhea Locke, son of John C. Locke and Florence (Rhea) Locke.

Robert Anderson Lowery, son of John Taylor Lowery and Amanda (Anderson) Lowery. Corporal in Battery A, Thirty-sixth Division of 133rd Field Artillery. Served overseas. While enroute to France his transport had a battle with submarines.

John Charles Moore II, son of John Charles Moore and Sarah J. (Bachman) Moore. In Radio Service.

Nathan T. Moore, son of John Charles Moore and Sarah J. (Bachman) Moore. In Artillery.

Oscar E. Mahoney II, son of Oscar E. Mahoney and Emily Jane (Anderson) Mahoney. Was in S. A. T. C.

Harry Hill McAlister III, son of Harry Hill McAlister II and Maude (Davidson) McAlisaer. Sergeant in Q. M. C. Camp Dix.

Iro Burns McAlister son of Harry Hill McAlister II and Maude (Davidson) McAlister. Sergeant in 107th Supply Train. Served overseas. Was on the ill fated Tuscania when it went down off the north coast of Ireland.

Vance Newland, son of Samuel A. Newland and Helen (Brown) Newland. Served overseas.

Joseph James Pence, son of Elkana Pence and Fanny A. (Newland) Pence.

Robert White Preston, son of Dr. John Preston IV and Annie Lewis (White) Preston. Served in Quartermasters Department, Camp McArthur, Texas.

Seaton Tinsley Préston, son of James B. Preston and Hattie B. (Tinsley)) Preston. Lieutenant. Served overseas.

James Dysart Rhea, son of James T. Rhea and Frances Bell (Rhea) Rhea. Captain. Served overseas in the Renting, Requisition and Claims branch of the Supply Department.

Lawrence Herndon Rhea, son of William Alexander Rhea II and Mary (Herndon) Rhea. Second Lieutenant in Coast Artillery. Was under orders to sail when Armistice was signed.

Paul D. Robertson, son of Rev. George E. Robertson and Mattie (Earnest) Robertson. Served overseas.

Raymond, Wilber and Lesley Rhea, sons of Bryant W. Rhea and Sadie (Roseberry) Rhea.

McDonald Campbell Youmans, son of Lawrence W. Youmans and Margaret P. (Campbell) Youmans. Entered as private, his Second Lieutenant commission reached him just as the Armistice was signed.

Note. To William Lynn and Mary Rhea Sumpter, the compiler of this article is indebted for the early data given here, and for other generous assistance.

Evalina Bell, b. 2 July 1813, d. 2 Oct. 1893, d/o James and Mary Carter Bell (p. 238).

7. Abraham Painter, b. 27 Oct. 1804, d. 29 Mar. 1886, m. 1st 25 Oct. 1831 to Mary Shepherd, who d. 7 Mar. 1838. They had four children. Abraham Painter m. 2nd 26 Apr. 1841 to Emily Ewing, b. 23 Feb. 1822, d. 9 Feb. 1889. They had seven children.
8. Ann Painter, b. 27 Jan. 1807, d. 9 Apr. 1882, m. 9 Jan. 1825 to Stephen Keesling, 1800-1870. No record.
9. James Alexander Painter, b. 15 Nov. 1809, d. 8 Jan. 1891, m. 25 Sept. 1831 to Mary Eller, b. 20 Dec. 1808, d. 12 Feb. 1887. They had twelve children.
10. Mary Painter, b. 8 Aug. 1811, d. 18 Jan. 1850 (no record)."

Kincannon

This sketch of the Kincannon family of southwest Virginia starts with the ancester, Francis, born about 1718 and lived in York Co., Penna., at least from 1750 to 1758 (ref: Dr. David Trimble of San Antonio, Tex.). In 1769, he settled in what is now Washington Co., Va. There is a tradition that Francis Kincannon was the only man at the Battle of King's Mountain during the American Revolutionary War who had four sons there also. They were Matthew, Andrew, Francis, Jr., and James. Son George "cried because he was too young to go along." From the records of Botetourt Co., Va., on 13 Mar. 1770, Francis Kincannon was appointed surveyor of the roads from Stalnaker's (now Smyth Co.) to Eighteen Mile Creek (now Washington Co.). Records of Fincastle Co. show that on 5 Jan. 1773, the court ordered James Kincannon, among others, being first sworn, to view the nighest and best way from the Town House (now Smyth Co.) to Eighteen Mile Creek and report. During the early part of 1777, the Washington Co. Court ordered certain roads opened and established. Among them was "a road from James Kincannon's to William Kennedy's Mill." From Summers *History of Southwest Virginia*, page 402: In 1785, James Kincannon, with others, wrote a letter to the governor of Virginia against Arthur Campbell in the State of Franklin case. Among others mentioned in the letter was Capt. Andrew Kincannon, who, on 16 Feb. 1779, was one of the securities for Arthur Campbell when the latter was appointed sheriff. From Summers' *Annals of Washington County*, p. 1355, in the list of names to the "call to Rev. Charles Cummings—1772" is found Francis, Andrew and James Kincannon, thus, they are identified as Presbyterians. Their father, Francis, Sr., gave two acres of land, including the meeting house, burying ground and one-half the Glade Spring to the congregation of the Presbyterian Church at Old Glade Spring (Washington Co. Deed Book 5, p. 364). In Washington Co. Will Book 2, p. 65, dated 3 Mar. 1795, Francis Kincannon leaves his estate to his wife Elizabeth and to his children, James, Andrew, Mary Smyth, Francis, Jr., Elizabeth Porterfield, granddaughter Betsy Scott, George, and Matthew. Named executors: John Stewart and James Kincannon. Witnesses: David Snodgrass, Daniel Perkins, and William Beattie. Probated 15 Sept. 1795.

From *King's Mountain Men* by Katherine K. White, 1924, p. 197: "Andrew, James and Matthew Kincannon of Washington County, Virginia, served with Wm. Campbell at King's Mountain. Matthew was an ensign at the battle and after Capt. Dysart was wounded Andrew Kincannon took command, becoming a full captain in 1782. Andrew was a blacksmith and a gunsmith and is said to have made the first horseshoe in Kentucky. He was tall and large and of fine character and intelligence. After the war he settled (about 1785-86) on Tom's Creek in Surry County, North Carolina where he had iron works and a large plantation. His wife was Catherine McDonald and they had nine children." In Washington Co., Va., Deed Book 1, we find Andrew Kincannon and wife Catherine of Surry Co., N. C., selling two tracts of land containing 361 acres on both sides of Little Holston River in Washington Co., Va., in Mar. 1795.

Following, is an incomplete record of the eight children of Francis Kincannon, Sr., and his wife Elizabeth, apparently all born before he settled in Washington Co., Va.:

I. James Kincannon, b. 1742, d. 1812, m. Sarah McDonald of whom this compiler has found no record. They had no children. He purchased a tract of land before 6 Apr. 1775, part of 2800 acres on Cedar Creek in Fincastle Co. (later, Washington Co.) from Mary Wood of Frederick Co., Va., through her attorney Robert Doak. In Will Book 3, p. 249, Washington Co., Va., records, we find that he bequeathed one-half of his plantation to his wife Sarah and one-half to James "(son of my brother Andrew) on condition that James come and live with my wife after I die. If James does not do that, then the plantation be sold and divided among my brothers and sisters, Andrew, Frank, Matthew and George Kincannon and Mary Smith and Elizabeth Porterfield; to David Kincannon (son of brother Frank), to James (son of my brother George) and appoint John Stewart and William Beattie my executors. 7 Feb. 1798." His will exhibited in court 18 Feb. 1812. In Will Book 7, p. 29, Sarah Kincannon leaves to nephew James Kincannon (mentioned in her husband's will, above) and to Beattie and Polly Ryburn the part of the plantation she was devised by her husband. She appointed Beattie Ryburn her executor, 19 Mar. 1835. Her will was exhibited in court 27 Apr. 1835. (Thus, we find that James Kincannon, son of Andrew, did come live with Sarah until she died, and therefore inherited the elder James' estate.)

II. Andrew Kincannon, Sr., b. 27 Oct. 1744 (ref: *King's Mountain Men* by K. K. White, p. 197), d. 20 Nov. 1829, m. circa 1770 to Catherine McDonald, b. 7 May 1748, d. "about" 1835 in Surry Co., N. C. Birth dates of Capt. Andrew and wife Catherine are from Bible owned by Priscilla Armstrong of Mt. Airy, N. C. (Note: the following is from the records of Miss Mary Stephenson, Emory, Va., 1931: "Andrew Kincannon, Sr. departed this life 20 day of Nov. 1829 in the County of Surry, N. C. and left his wife Catherine an aged widow and four sons and three daughters, and two sons had died before him, 6 March 1830. James Kincannon.") This James Kincannon is identified as Andrew Kincannon, Sr.'s, grandson (1813-1833). It is thought that Catherine was a sister to Sarah McDonald, wife of James Kincannon. Andrew Kincannon, Sr., and Catherine McDonald had nine children as follows, however, perhaps not in order of birth:

II. 1. Mary Kincannon, m. 7 Feb. 1792 by Rev. Nicholas Reagan to John Wright. (Ref: Washington Co. Mg. Rec., p. 492.)

II. 2. James Kincannon, Esq., b. 1 Mar. 1773, d. 4 Apr. 1836, m. 4 Nov. 1794 to Elizabeth Armstrong, "Betsy," 2nd d/o Hugh and Martha Armstrong, b. 9 Mar. 1776, d. 15 Jan. 1839, buried beside her husband in Old Glade Spring Cemetery, Washington Co., Va. In Washington Co. Will Book 7, p. 107, James Kincannon, Esq., disposes of his estate (inherited from his Uncle James) to his wife Elizabeth; to son Alexander, lands in North Carolina and Kentucky to be sold to pay debt to son Francis; to daughter Sarah Nye; to sons Andrew and Landon. Appointed son Francis and Tobias Smyth executors, 25 Mar. 1836. Exhibited in court 23 May 1836. In Washington Co. Will Book 8, p. 61, Elizabeth Kincannon mentions sons Andrew A.; Landon A. one horse to sell and buy tombstone for deceased son Alexander A.; to James Kincannon (infant s/o F. L.), to Hugh (inf. s/o Francis L.), to Francis (inf. s/o F. L.); to Elizabeth and Sarah Jane Stewart, (ds/o Robert Stewart, husband of dau. Martha); to James, Hugh and Francis, children of Francis L. Kincannon (provided they come to this county to college), if they don't, it goes to my dau. Sarah McD. Nye. Appoints John R. Nye executor, 2 Oct. 1838. Witnesses: R. Gannaway, Charles Collins, Geo. Winniford. Exhibited in court 22 Apr. 1839. The record of their thirteen children is from James Kincannon Bible owned by Mr. Eugene Stephenson of Glade Spring, Va. (Note only four were married and many died young.)

1. Keturah P. Kincannon, b. 7 Sept. 1795, d. 1 May 1812, buried in Old Glade Spring Cemetery.
2. Andrew A. Kincannon, b. 1 Dec. 1797, d. 18 Nov. 1848, buried in Old Glade Spring Cemetery.
3. Martha D. Kincannon, b. 12 Sept. 1800, d. 5 July 1827, buried Old Glade Spring Cemetery, m. Sept. 1819 by Rev. Alexander McEwan, to Robert Stewart (Washington Co. Mg. Rec.). They had two daughters, Elizabeth and Sarah Jane Stewart.
4. Francis Locke Kincannon, b. 19 May 1802, d. 9 Dec. 1836, m. Mary A——? who d. 12 Nov. 1837. They had sons James, Hugh, and Francis. (Ref: Washington Co. Will Book 8, p. 61.)
5. Hugh A. Kincannon, b. 12 Oct. 1804, d. 11 Aug. 1832.
6. Sarah McDonald Kincannon, b. 24 Jan. 1807, d. 28 June 1878, m. 21 Apr. 1825, by Rev. Zachariah Mitchell, to John R. Nye (Washington Co. Mg. Rec.), b. 24 Apr. 1797, d. 1 Mar. 1871, both buried in Old Glade Spring Cemetery. A record of their eight children is from John R. Nye's Bible owned by Mr. Eugene Stephenson of Glade Spring.
    1. John Peter Nye, b. 17 June 1826, bapt. 26 Aug. by Rev. William Patton.
    2. Keturah Malinda Nye, b. 14 Sept. 1828, bapt. 2 Mar. 1829 by Rev. Samuel Patton.
    3. James Alexander Nye, b. 19 Oct. 1831, bapt. Nov. 1833 by Rev. T. K. Catlett.
    4. Andrew Haller Nye, b. 8 Mar. 1834, bapt. 6 June 1835 by Rev. Catlett.
    5. Francis Locke Nye, b. 4 May 1836, bapt. 23 Nov. by Rev. Lewis S. Marshall.
    6. Elizabeth Senah Ann Nye, b. 25 Nov. 1838, bapt. by Rev. Catlett.

7. Hugh Landon Nye, b. 8 Oct. 1842, bapt. 5 Sept. 1843 by Rev. Samuel Patton.
8. Mary Cyrena Nye, b. 19 Apr. 1845, bapt. 22 Oct. by Rev. Zachariah Mitchell.

7. Landon A. Kincannon, b. 15 Oct. 1808, d. 7 Nov. 1864.
8. Mary Sanders Kincannon, b. 9 Apr. 1810, d. 12 Oct. 1833, m. to Alexander Peirce (she was his second wife). Their child Elizabeth Ca—— (tombstone broken), b. 18 June, d. 28 Sept. 1833, buried beside her mother in Old Glade Spring Cemetery (Peirce line, p. 290).
9. Elizabeth P. Kincannon, b. 10 Sept. 1811, d. 30 May 1830, buried Old Glade Spring Cemetery.
10. James I. Kincannon, b. 22 Feb. 1813, d. 30 Dec. 1833, buried in Old Glade Spring Cemetery.
11. Catherine W. Kincannon, b. 1 July 1815, d. 13 Apr. 1831.
12. Alexander S. Kincannon, b. 22 Dec. 1817, d. 12 Apr. 1836.
13. Senah Ann Kincannon, b. 9 Dec. 1820, d. 27 Dec. 1833, buried in Old Glade Spring Cemetery.

II. 3. Francis Kincannon, no record, died unmarried.

II. 4. William Kincannon, no record; m. Wythe Co., Va., 1804 to Mary James.

II. 5. Sarah Kincannon, "Sally," d. 6 Apr. 1845, age "about" 67 yrs., from tombstone in Trigg Cemetery. Consort of Joseph Bell (Bell sketch, p. 237).

II. 6. Andrew Kincannon, Jr., b. 5 Jan. 1780 in Washington Co., Va., d. 19 Apr. 1849 at "Lead Mines," Wythe Co., Va., buried in Trigg Cemetery, m. 15 Dec. 1807 by Rev. John Stanger (Wythe Co. Mg. Rec.) to Elizabeth Newell, "Betsy," b. 4 Oct. 1778, d. 29 Dec. 1857, d/o Capt. James Newell, Jr., and wife Sallie Wood (p. 221).

NB: A note written by Betsy Newell Kincannon was found by the compiler in 1959 among papers of Susie Kincannon of Richlands, Va.: "My father James Newell and his family moved over to his plantation on the 18th day of January the year of 1807. Sister Sally (Evans) moved away (to Missouri) the 18th day of May 1819." Andrew and Betsy had the following five children, all born near the Lead Mines:

1. Sally McClellan Kincannon, b. 28 Sept. 1808, d. 8 Feb. 1880, m. 26 Feb. 1828 to Andrew Steele Fulton and had nine children (Fulton sketch, p. 270).

2. James Newell Kincannon, b. 13 Mar. 1810, d. 25 Dec. 1884, m. 10 Sept. 1839 by Rev. Casper Yost with Robert Sanders surety (Wythe Co. Mg. Rec.) to Mary Elizabeth Sanders, b. 23 Sept. 1822, d. 8 Aug. 1878 at Grayson Springs, d/o Robert Sanders III, "Long Robin," and wife Catherine Walker (p. 98). James Newell Kincannon was an M.D. He and Mary Elizabeth had the following nine children:
   1. Robert Sanders Kincannon, b. 22 Dec. 1842, d. 19 Aug. 1864 in the War Between the States with Stonewall's Brigade.
   2. Andrew Elda Kincannon, "Tucker," b. 18 Sept. 1846, d. 16 Aug. 1883, killed by a log derrick at Graham, Tazewell Co., Va. Not married.
   3. Catherine Walker Kincannon, b. 29 May 1848, d. 14 Mar. 1924, m. 24 July 1884 by Rev. R. N. Price (Washington Co. Mg. Rec.) to Augustus Oury Sanders (p. 101).
   4. Betsy Newell Kincannon, b. 16 June 1849, d. 24 Jan. 1907, m. Charles McDonald Sexton, (his second wife). He was b. 22 Mar. 1839, d. 11 Mar. 1915, m. 1st 14 Apr. 1869 to Emma B. Campbell, b. 21 June 1841, d. 4 Dec. 1886 (p. 263). Charles Sexton, s/o John Gatewood Sexton and wife Sarah Bishop McDonald, d/o Solomon McDonald and wife Nancy Agness Cox. (All dates for this family from the cemetery at Chatham Hill, Smyth Co., Va.) No children.
   5. Rufus Drake Kincannon, b. 23 Oct. 1851, d. 25 Dec. 1910 in Richlands, Tazewell Co., Va. Never married.
   6. James Newell Kincannon, "Jeems," b. 15 Aug. 1855, d. 8 Dec. 1920 in Richlands, Va. Never married.
   7. Mary Wood Kincannon, b. 6 Aug. 1857, d. Aug. 1861.
   8. William Gracchus Kincannon, b. 31 Dec. 1860. Never married.
   9. Susie Sanders Kincannon, b. 6 Sept. 1863, d. 8 Mar. 1943 at Richlands, Va. "Cousin Susie" compiled much of the data on the Kincannon and Sanders families for which this compiler is very grateful. She gave the names and dates of her own family to Betty Duff Clark of Abingdon, Va., in 1931, who wrote the following: "Everyone loved Miss Sue, she was a won-

derful person—very intelligent, very handsome. I knew her since I was a small child. She came to my father's store (in Abingdon) often, and to Aunt Joe's Millinery shop, and such talking and laughing when those Clark girls converged on her! They all admired and loved her."

3. Nancy Adams Kincannon, b. 19 Feb. 1812, d. 5 May 1819, age 7 yrs.
4. Francis Elda Kincannon, b. 27 Oct. 1813, d. 19 Oct. 1877, m. Sally Jane Williams, b. 25 Dec. 1828, d. 31 July 1909, d/o Dr. ———— and Sarah Hall Williams of Nelson Co., Va. Their eight children were:
    1. Elijah Lewis W. Kincannon, b. 28 Nov. 1852, d. 8 Aug. 1885. Never married.
    2. Bettie Newell Kincannon, b. 2 Jan. 1855. Never married.
    3. Andrew Kincannon, b. 7 May 1857, d. 12 Dec. 1931. Never married.
    4. Sallie Fulton Kincannon, b. 11 Oct. 1859, d. 17 Dec. 1950. Never married. Made her home with brother Ben at Max Meadows, Wythe Co., Va. She kept house for John Posey Mathews Sanders who married first the d/o Sallie's aunt, Mrs. Andrew S. Fulton (p. 270). Sallie is buried in Trigg Cemetery, Wythe Co., Va.
    5. Rufus Drake Kincannon, b. 10 Aug. 1863. Married. Had daughter Janie Rebecca Kincannon, burned to death. Record in Trigg Cemetery — "Janie Rebecca Kincannon, d/o R. D. & A. E. Kincannon, b. 5 May 1911, d. 7 Feb. 1912."
    6. Benjamin Fulton Kincannon, b. 9 Nov. 1864, d. 1960, m. 16 Jan. 1908 to Mary Allen Roe Painter, "Mamie," b. 17 Feb. 1879, d. 23 Dec. 1948, d/o Stephen Ezra and Mary Elizabeth Walters Painter (ref: *Painter Family* by James Louis Douthat—1959). They had four children:
        1. Mary Fulton Kincannon, b. 7 Dec. 1910, d. 16 July 1912, buried in Trigg Cemetery.
        2. Elizabeth Kincannon, b. 9 Mar. 1914, d. 16 Aug. 1915, buried in Trigg Cemetery.

3. Benjamin Fulton Kincannon, Jr. No record. Lived at Rural Retreat, Smyth Co., Va.
4. Thomas A. Kincannon. No record. Lived at Rural Retreat, Va.

7. Robert Sanders Kincannon, b. 19 July 1869, d. 27 Aug. 1904, buried in Trigg Cemetery. He married and had one son, Lewis Kincannon living in Kentucky.
8. Nannie A. Kincannon, b. 1 May 1871, d. 6 July 1910 to E. R. Flipp.

5. Rufus Drake Kincannon, b. 18 Dec. 1815, d. 1 Apr. 1851, m. "Wednesday" 17 Sept. 1845 by Rev. R. H. Catlett (Wythe Co. Mg. Rec.) to Susan Bradley Sanders, b. 5 Apr. 1820, d. 10 Jan. 1892. No issue. NB: Susan Bradley Sanders was a sister of Mary Elizabeth who married Dr. James Newell Kincannon, brother of Rufus Drake (p. 282).

II. 7. Elizabeth Kincannon, m. Mr. Armstrong, moved to Surry Co., N. C. No record.

II. 8. Matthew Kincannon, died unmarried. No record.

II. 9. George Kincannon, b. 4 Oct. 1785, d. 4 June 1856, m. 22 Dec. 1814 by Rev. John Stanger (Wythe Co. Mg. Rec.) to Thirza Newell, b. 13 Nov. 1785, d. 4 Feb. 1868, sister of Elizabeth Newell who married George's brother Andrew, Jr., (p. 281). Their five children:

1. James A. Kincannon, b. 13 Dec. 1815, d. 25 Dec. 1884.
2. Mary Ann Kincannon, b. 30 Dec. 1817, d. 10 May 1895, m. 4 Aug. 1841 to Guy S. F. Trigg, b. 27 Aug. 1809 (after his father's death), d. 28 May 1875 (from tombstone in Trigg Cemetery), (p. 287).
3. Andrew Newell Kincannon, M.D., b. 7 Oct. 1819, d. Sept. 1901 in Missouri, m. 26 Mar. 1844 to Mary Beaty who d. age 68 yrs., 8 mos., in Chattanooga, Tenn. The compiler found among Capt. John L. Sanders' papers one statement of account from Dr. A. N. Kincannon to Mrs. Hannah Dungans for attendance on her and her Negro woman, dated for 9th to 15th June 1848. He practiced medicine in Smyth Co.; later moved to Chattanooga, Tenn. After his wife's death, he left Tennessee, moved on 26 May 1887, to go to Missouri where he married a 2nd time. Dr. Andrew and Mary Beaty Kincannon had three children:

        1. Pauline Virginia Kincannon, "Jennie," b. 19 Feb. 1845.
        2. George Kincannon III, b. 5 July 1846.
        3. Robert Beattie Kincannon, b. 5 June 1848.
    4. Sally Wood Kincannon, b. 10 June 1821, d. 14 May 1890, m. 9 July 1845 to John Philpot Curran, b. 16 June 1816, d. 19 Aug. 1849. Their two children:
        1. Thirza Newell Curran, b. 24 Apr. 1846, d. 13 July 1888, m. 15 Sept. 1875 by Rev. Wm. Wilson (Wythe Co. Mg. Rec.) to Robert Sanders IV, s/o Stephen and Locky Walker Sanders (p. 57).
        2. Shipton Kincannon Curran, b. 2 Feb. 1848, d. 16 Aug. 1933, m. 5 Dec. 1866 at Guy S. F. Trigg's by Rev. D. Sullins, to Andrew Tate Sanders, b. 27 July 1837, d. 20 Feb. 1875, s/o Edwin Haller and Catherine S. Grim Sanders (p. 142).
        (See also Curran-Charlton, p. 302.)
    5. Catherine Josephine Kincannon, b. & d. 16 Aug. 1823.

III. Mary Kincannon, m. 1770 to Jonas Smyth, b. 11 Apr. 1750, d. 16 July 1839, s/o Tobias Smyth and wife Mary McDonald who was d/o Bryan McDonald (ref: Chalkley, Vol. III, p. 45. NSDAR #435985). Both buried in Smyth Cemetery near Emory, Va.

IV. Francis Kincannon, Jr., b. 21 Mar. 1750, d. 1838 in Hardin Co., Tenn., m. Frances Clark, had son David. (Ref: Washington Co. Will Book 3, p. 249.)

V. Elizabeth Kincannon, m. 1st to Castleton Brooks; m. 2nd John Porterfield.

VI. George Kincannon, m. Ann Scott, had son James. (Ref: Washington Co. Will Book 3, p. 249.) Moved to Rhea Co., Tenn., and died there. A deed for eight acres of land to George Kincannon on Middle Fork Holston River, 30 Dec. 1797, signed by *James Monroe* (on parchment) is preserved in the Archives of the Historical Society of Washington Co., Va.

VII. Matthew Kincannon, d. 1836 in Smyth Co., Va., m. Leah (Williams?). In Washington Co. Deed Book 3, p. 424, 13 Dec. 1805: Matthew Kincannon and Leah, his wife, sold to John Robinson and John Edmiston 328 acres for 1,000 pounds. This was land Matthew had inherited from his father, Francis Kincannon, Sr.

VIII. Sarah Kincannon, m. 3 May 1782 to John Scott (Washington Co. Mg. Rec.). They had a daughter, Betsy, mentioned in will of Francis Kincannon, Sr.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN BALL No. 1 to No. 2694 1
SUPPLEMENT OF BALL DESCENDANTS . . 280
BALL DOCUMENTS 289
- Coat of Arms 290
- Cemetery Records of Beech Creek Cemeteries-Hawkins Co., Tenn.. . . 295
- Court Records of Russell Co., Va.. . . 296
- Land Grant of Moses Ball. 290
- Will of Moses Ball 291

ALLIED FAMILIES 299
- Brasseur, Brassier, Brashears, Brasher, Brazier 299
- Creech 316
- Honaker. 307
- Harden, Hardin, Harding 303
- Hess 307
- Kelly 312
- Lockart 317
- Lucas. 311
- Shumate. 309
- Tunnell 305

UNIDENTIFIED BALL LINES 320
- Ball families of Russell and Tazewell Cos., Va 320
- Benjamin Ball 322
- Joseph C. Ball and Helena Anderson . . 323
- Balls of Wilkes County, N. C. 327
- Henry Napoleon Ball ("Hal"). 327
- Gehaza Ball (Haze). 326
- James Ball (Of Ireland). 327
- John Ball 324
- Samuel Ball (Of England) 326

INDEX 333
ADDENDA 393

(1)

JOHN BALL

John Ball was born ca. 1670-75. He lived in Stafford County, Va., and died ca. 1722. He patented 221 acres of land on the north branch of Little Hunting Creek. (Northern Neck Land Grants -2:188). He also bought 343 acres from Robert Brent, executor of Nicholas Brent, on the north side of Hunting Creek. (Deed lease and re-lease dated July 11, 1715; recital in first Fairfax County Survey Book, Page 25).

John Ball removed to Hunting Creek soon after the purchase, and left a will proved in the County Court of Stafford, as shown by the index. The book in which it was recorded (Liber K), covering period 1721 to 1730, is missing.

This John Ball was the father of Moses Ball. (Four Mile-Run Land Grants, by Stetson.) a deed from John Minor to Thomas Shaw, recorded in the Fairfax County records (Deed Book G, Page 1960), established proof of this relationship. It was dated 1767, after John's death.

Moses Ball deposed in two suits over the Western Boundary line of the Housing Patent concerning his parentage and family, in records that have been preserved. In the suit of Alexander vs. Birch he stated that he was a son of John Ball, that he had lived all his life till 1741 on Hunting Creek "about a half a mile above the ford, or crossing place". From then until 1755 he had lived on the Potomac River eight miles from the ford. Stetson stated that this place was known to have been called Glencarlyn Plateau.

John, the father of Moses Ball, is not to be confused with a contemporary John Ball who received a patent of land on the south side of Four

Mile-Run in the 1740's, and who was a neighbor of Moses Ball. According to Mr. Stetson, their relationship is unknown, but they were probably "distant cousins". The latter John Ball's wife was Elizabeth Ball. They had no sons, but five daughters: (1) Stacy-m. John Dowdall; (2) Mary-m. Moses Hardin; (3) Milly-m. William Thompson; (4) Winifred -m. John Rallings; (5) __________ (?)-m. James Gray.

Moses Ball (1717-1792), was acting executor of this John Ball's estate after his death in 1766. His widow, Elizabeth Ball, was still on the land in 1792.

John Ball (1) m. Winifred Williams, daughter of William Williams. (Charles Co., Md. Book F, No. 2, page 56) March 9, 1714.

John (1) was known to have had the following children: (he may have been married twice)

2. Caleb Ball-b. ca. 1700; d. June 21, 1741; m. . . . . ?
3. Thomas Ball-b. ca. 1703; d. Oct. 27, 1744; m. Mary . . . . ?
4. Mary Ball b. ca. 1705; m. John Jackson.
5. George Ball b. ca. 1709; m. Ann Hanson, Apr. 15, 1749.
6. John Ball, Jr. b. ca. 1714; m. Margaret Williams, Jan. 2, 1746; d. 1776.
7. Moses Ball b. May 2, 1717; d. Sept. 3, 1792; m. Ann (Nancy) Brasher, June 27, 1745. (See chapter on Brasher Family).
8. Ann Ball b. c. 1719; m. Samuel Hawes, Feb. 16, 1748.
9. James Ball b. . . . . .; m. Catherine . . . . ? d. 1783. He was a lieutenant in the Revolutionary War. According to Land Bounty records he was a younger brother of Moses, whose heirs received shares of said land bounty through court orders. Revolutionary Soldiers of Virginia. [illegible] Burgess [illegible]

Executive Department, [illegible]

"The heirs of James Ball are allowed land bounty for his services as a lieutenant in the Continental Line for three years, if not heretofore drawn."
"John Floyd, Governor."

J. of P., Charles Broadwater, who deposed that he knew James Ball; that he heard and believed that he was the brother of Moses Ball. . . ."

Signed and sworn to June 28, 1835. At the same court, 14th of March, 1835, it was ordered to be certified that James who is said to have been an officer in the Revolutionary War, died about the year 1783; that Moses Ball of Fairfax Co., was his elder brother and heir; that Moses Ball died in the year 1792, testate, but intestate as to the estate of his brother, James Ball". (referring, of course to the land bounty).

"Copy teste. F. W. Richardson, Clerk, Fairfax Co., Va."

John Ball (6) son of John (1), is thought to have been the millwright who rebuilt the old mill for George Washington on Dogue Run.

Known children of John Ball (6) and Margaret Williams:
10. John Ball b. March 20, 1747.
11. Lydia Beck (or Peck) Ball b. Oct. 21, 1748.
12. George Ball --Oct. 9, 1751.
13. Hezhzeba "son of John", baptized July 1, 1753.
14. Nathaniel William Ball, baptized Jan. 26, 1754.
15. Charles Ball b. Feb. 13, 1758.

Sources of above material:
Ms. of James E. Ball Overwharton Parish Register - by Boogher. Four-Mile-Run Land Grants - by C. W. Stetson. Diary of George Washington. Northern Neck Land Grants; Fairfax & Stafford Co. Court records; Rev. Soldiers of 1776-Burgess.

(7)

MOSES BALL

Moses Ball [illegible], patented [illegible] acres of land, a narrow strip of land between the line of "the older John Ball" on the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] on the [illegible], and others, including Geo. Washington. The grant was made to Moses Ball by Lord Fairfax (in Northern Neck Land Grants, Book F, p. 288, in State Land Office at Richmond, Va.) in 1748. It included what was known as the until 1755, and supposedly lived in the area of Great Hunting Creek before moving to Four-Mile Run.

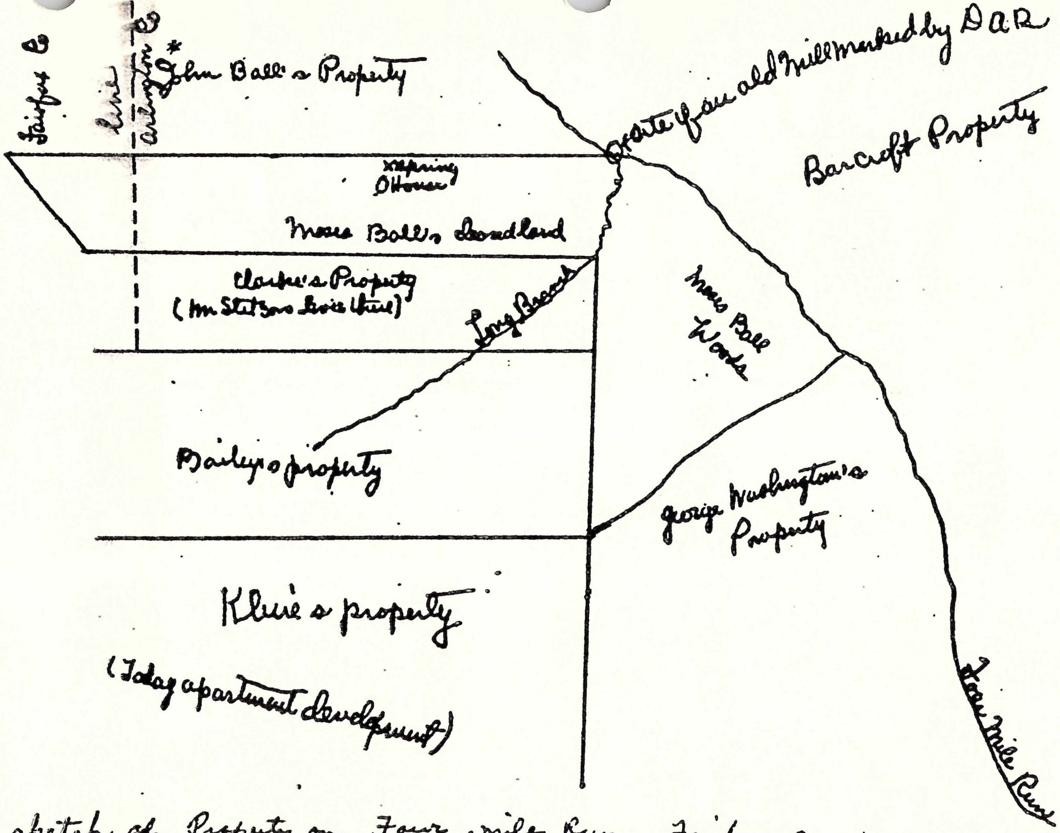
He was mentioned in the diary of George Washington. His house is thought to have stood just south of a barn owned by Oliver H. King (in 1930's), which is near the center of Moses Ball's elongated farm. There was an old mill on his land; also one on the land of the other John Ball. Moses was buried at, or near, Clarendon, in the Ball Burying Ground (from a sign at Glencarlyn Post Office.) His grave is unmarked.

In 1789 Moses Ball was forced by circumstances to mortgage his land to William Wilson (Fairfax Deed Book, Liber 5, Folio 10). The will of Moses (Book F, p. 176) in 1786 gave his son, John, the eastern 25 acres of his farm. The rest he gave to his wife, Ann, for the remainder of her life, then, after her demise, to surviving children. He specified that the ten pounds due General Washington were to be paid out of his estate (and may have been paid before his death in 1792). He named his son, John, and Joseph Birch executors.

The land passed out of the family in 1818 as the result of a suit filed in Chancery Court of Fairfax Co., when it was sold to Richard Kirby. (Four-Mile-Run Land Grants-Stetson). The children of Moses and Ann were:

16. John Ball b. July 25, 1746; d. Dec., 1814; m. Mary Ann Thrift. Of whom hereafter.
17. Moses Ball (2nd) b. ca. 1748; d. 1831-2; m. Mary Ann (Molly) Hardin. Of whom hereafte
18. Robert Ball b. April 10, 1750; d. Oct. 12, 1776.
19. George Ball b. ca. 1752; d. Dec. 24, 1825; m. Elizabeth Tunnell. Of whom hereafter.
20. Basil Ball b. ca. 1754; m. Malinda .... ?; d. before 1835. Of whom hereafter.
21. Anne Ball b. Oct. 26, 1757; d. July, 1812. Unmarried.
22. James Ball b. ca. 1758; d. 1793; m. Cassandra Ellis. Of whom hereafter.
23. Sabilla Ball b. ca. 1760; d. Jan., 1817. (No

Sept 7, 1948


Fairfax Co
Line
Arlington Co
*John Ball's Property
Spring House
Moses Ball's Woodland
Clarke's Property
(Mr Stetson's [illegible])
Long Branch
Grate of an old Mill marked by D.A.R.
Barcroft Property
Moses Ball Woods
George Washington's Property
Bailey's property
Klein's property
(Today apartment development)
Four Mile Run

Virginia

A rough sketch of Property on Four mile Run, Fairfax Co., Va.
Contributed by Mrs. George C. Lewis – 812 Summit Grove Ave : Bryn Mawr, Pa,
[illegible]

5 John Ball

(Ensign) John Ball (Moses-John, b. 1746; d. 1814; m. Mary Ann Thrift b. Sept. 17, 1750; d. Oct. 10, 1803. It is said that the Ball descendants of Arlington and Fairfax Counties today are descended from Moses Ball through his son, Ensign John Ball, and Mary Thrift Ball. He is buried in the Ball Burying ground. On his marker are these words: "Ensign John Ball, Sixth Va. Infantry, Revolutionary War." Beside him are buried three of his sons. The children of John and Mary were:

24. Anna Ball b. Dec. 31, 1774; m. (1) John Shreve, Sept. 7, 1797, (2) Thomas Allison. Of whom hereafter.
25. Robert Ball b. Nov. 13, 1776; d. May 21, 1861; m. Ann Thrift in 1801. Of whom hereafter.
26. John Ball b. Feb. 16, 1779; d. Jan. 27, 1823; m. Marian Bowling.
27. William Ball b. June 21, 1781; d. April 10, 1862; m. Sally Cassidy. Of whom hereafter.
28. Aquilla Ball b. Oct. 8, 1783; d. Nov. 29, 1814; unmarried.
29. Horatio Ball b. Nov. 30, 1785; d. Feb. 5, 1872; m. (1) Catherine Marscey, (2) Elizabeth Marscey. Of whom hereafter.
30. Dabney Ball b. Oct. 2, 1787; d. June 6, 1857; m. Penelope Mills. Of whom hereafter.
31. Mary Ball b. Nov. 13, 1793; d. June 10, 1887; m. Thomas Allison. Of whom hereafter.

Sources: Four-Mile Run Land Grants---Stetson; Records from Ball Bibles; Mrs. J.D. Pope--Glencoe, Ill.; Genealogical Records--Carrie White Avery, Vol. 1, pp. 367-370.

(17)
MOSES BALL

Moses- (Moses-John), b. ca. 1748; d. 1831-2; d. 1831-2; m. Mary Ann Hardin (Harden, Harding, etc.), (See section on Hardin Family) called "Molly"; m. ca. 1770. His name appears in the Fairfax tax records of 1791. This is the last proven record of him until 1797, when he purchased two hundred acres of land near Brown's Mountain, on Beech Creek, Hawkins Co., Tenn. from Samuel Curry. The will of Moses Ball (17) was written (or signed) by him on Dec. 13, 1831, in Hawkins Co.; witnessed by Reuben Barnard, Jesse Ball, John Ball, and James Tunnell--the last a son-in-law, the others probably sons, grandsons, or relatives. The children of Moses Ball, as taken from the will and Land Bounty warrant, are not listed in order of birth. They were:

32. Robert Ball b. March 25, 1780; d. Oct. 29, 1845; m. Mary Straus, b. August 23, 1785. (This information was given to Mrs. L. W. Ledgerwood, Jr. (Tulsa, Okla.) by Mr. Dennis Ball, of Evarts, Ky.) Of whom hereafter.
33. William Ball b. ... ?, Fairfax, or Alexandria Co., Va.; m. (1) .....Alim, (2) Nancy Tate. Of whom hereafter.
34. John Ball b. ca. 1777, Fairfax Co., Va.; m. Patience Dalton, Hawkins Co., Tenn. Of whom hereafter.
35. Wesley Ball m. Sarah Bailey. Of whom hereafter.
36. Thomas Ball b. Van Hill, Hawkins Co., Tenn.; d. April 12, 1856; m. Rachel Kelly. Of whom hereafter.
37. Bennett Ball b. ca. 1790, prob. Fairfax Co., Va.; m. Nancy Bailey. Of whom hereafter.
38. Spencer Ball b. Sept. 28, 1773, Fairfax Co., Va.; d. near Munford, Ala.; m. Anne Hughes. Of whom hereafter.
39. Jane Ball m. (Rev.) James Tunnell. Of whom hereafter.
40. Mary (Polly) Ball b. May 4, 1788, Fairfax Co., Va.; d. Feb. 11, 1856, Russell Co., Va.; m. John Ball (her cousin, no. 54.) Of whom hereafter.
41. Sarah (Sally) Ball m. John Long, Jr. Of whom hereafter.
42. Sabilla (Sibby) Ball m. John K. Long.
43. Nancy Ball m. Isaac Warren. No further record.
44. Hester Ball m. William McDaniel. No further record.

Sources:

Records of: Mrs. Carrie Ball Francisco; Mrs. B.A. Tucker...London, Ky., Mrs. L.W. Ledgerwood, Jr.; Tulsa, Okla., Mr. John J. Weatherly..Atlanta, Ga.; Court records of Harlan Co., Ky., Will of Moses Ball (17); Kentucky Land

Grants..Jillson., Lee County, Va. Clerk's Office.

(19)
GEORGE BALL

George..(Moses-John), b. Fairfax (or Alexandria Co.), Va. It is not definitely known when he left Fairfax Co., but it was evidently in the 1790's. He was next heard of at New Garden section of Russell Co., Va. He m. Elizabeth Tunnell (See section on Tunnell Family), probably in the 1770's, and d. in Russell Co. before 1839, when his children were listed as heirs of Lt. James Ball in the Land Bounty Record in Fairfax Co.

(Note: This George Ball has in the past been confused with a contemporary George Ball who came, also from Fairfax Co., Va. prior to 1800, to an area of Va. (or Tenn.) near Bristol, where his wife was supposedly killed by Indians. Afterward he moved with his children to Ball's Bridge, in Lee Co., Va. (Rose Hill, Va.). It is believed that he may have been a cousin of George Ball (19), who settled in Russell Co., Va., and a son of one of Moses Ball's (7) brothers. The Lee County settler, George Ball, was apparently a Revolutionary soldier, while we have no record of George (19) having participated in the Revolution.) Children of George and Elizabeth (Tunnell) Ball:

45. Moses Ball b. Fairfax Co., Va. ca. 1785; d. in Pike Co., Ky., 1866; m. Elizabeth (Betsey) Maynard (Manor).

(Note: Again, there has been much confusion in the past publications concerning Moses, the son of George. In THE BALL FAMILY OF SOUTHWEST VIRGINIA, by Palmer R. Ball and Nancy Graves (Ball) Surface, this Moses Ball had not been located, so it was assumed that he was the Moses Ball who m. Elizabeth Yeary in Lee Co., Va.. However, this was disproved when Mr. William W. Hoskins, of Bluefield, W. Va., found documents in Pike Co., Ky., that proved that he m. Elizabeth Maynard, and remained in Pike Co., Ky., where many of his descendants still live.)

46. William Ball b. April 20, 1791, Fairfax Co., Va. He married and settled in Whitley Co., Ky., where he was living at the time the Land Bounty case was settled. No further records.
47. Sarah (Sally) Ball b. Oct. 22, 1783, "near Alexandria," Va.; d. March 2, 1859; m. . . . . . ? Of whom hereafter.
48. Robert Ball b. April 23, 1786, Fairfax Co., Va.; d. Nov. 28, 1832; m. Sarah Wilson. Of whom hereafter.
49. James (Ballard) Ball b. Oct. 11, 1781, Fairfax Co., Va.; m. Jane Tunnell (170). Of whom hereafter.
50. Elizabeth Ball b. Nov. 26, 1795, Fairfax, Co., Va.; d. 1836. No further record.
51. Wesley Ball b. April 27, 1797, near Alexandria, Va. No further record.
52. George Ball, Jr. b. April 27, 1798; d. April 25, 1865; m. Mary Catherine Hess. Of whom hereafter.
53. Jesse Ball b. Nov. 7, 1801; m. Rebecca Whitt; d. April 24, 1881. Of whom hereafter.
54. John Ball b. June 10, 1779, Fairfax (or Alexandria) Co., Va., d. July 27, 1863; m. his cousin, Polly Ball (40), dau. of Moses Ball (17). Of whom hereafter.
55. Hester Ball b. Dec. 25, 1799; m. Jesse Fuller. Record incomplete.
56. Nancy Ball (Ann) b. Aug. 20, 1793; m. Daniel May. They lived in Pike Co., Ky. Record incomplete.

Sources:

Fairfax Co., Va. Court Records, Hawkins Co., Tenn. Court Records, Pike Co., Ky. Court Records, Russell Co., Va. Court Records. Family Bible Records, James E. Ball Ms. (Silverton, Colo.), William W. Hoskins' Research (2432 Fairfield Ave.; Bluefield, W. Va.), Mrs. M. T. Ball; Williamson, W. Va., Records of E. W. Houser; Gardner, Va.

(20)
BASIL BALL

Basil ______ (Moses-John), the fourth son of

1835, when a court order referred to him as: "Basil Ball, deceased, of Alexandria Co.". Their children were:

57. Mary Ball b. Nov. 10, 1787; m. Tobias Badden (or Baden).
58. Elizabeth Ball b. Aug. 28, 1789; d. unmarried.
59. Ann Ball b. Feb. 4, 1792; m. Richard Mitchell. They lived in Hamilton Co., Ohio, on March 7, 1835, when she appointed William Ball of Fairfax Co., Va. her "attorney on account of bounty land warrant, due her by reason of the Revolutionary service of her great uncle, Lt. James Ball". At that time she wrote: "We are all unsettled, as we have sold our land and expect to go to Illinois". Issue (if any) not available.
60. Sabilla (Sibby) Ball b. Dec. 6, 1790; m. Charles W. Markward. She lived in Ky. (Campbell Co.) in 1835. No further record.
61. Belinda (Lindy) Ball b. March 8, 1794; m. Nicholas Phebera. Record incomplete.

61-A. Moses Ball b. March 8, 1796; d. Aug. 25, 1812. "He was a prop to his father, a comfort to his mother, and a delight to his sisters."

Sources: Family Bible of Moses Ball (7), Court Records of Fairfax Co., Va., Court Records of Hamilton Co., Ohio, Court Records of Campbell Co., Ky., Four-Mile Run Land Grants --Stetson.

(22)

JAMES BALL

James--(Moses-John), b. ca. 1755; m. Cassandra Ellis, Nov. 11, 1799, Montgomery Co., Md., (by Rev. Clements Brooke) (Maryland Records --Brumbaugh, vol. 2.) Children:

62. Jemima Ball m. James Thomas. No further record.
63. Ann Ball
64. Sinai Ball m. James Thrift.
65. Catherine Ball m. William Phillips (Putnam Co., Ohio.)
66. Hannah Ball m. John Phillips.
67. Townsend Ball m. Sara Ann Hodgkins, Jan. 20, ----. Of whom hereafter.
68. George Ball b. Oct. 30, 1786; d. April 1807

93. Samuel Ball b. July 24, 1820.
94. John Ball b. June 26, 1822; d. March 23, 1842.
95. Catherine Ball b. March 7, 1824; m. John Marcey.
96. Horatio Ball, Jr. b. Feb. 28, 1826.
97. Elizabeth Ball b. May 22, 1828.
98. Chloe Ann Ball b. May 7, 1830; d. Oct. 2, 1865.

Children of Second Marriage:
99. Sarah F. Ball b. Oct. 9, 1832.
100. Edwin Ball b. Nov. 14, 1834; m. Emma----? who d. Oct. 19, 1886 at the age of 53.
101. Almira V. Ball b. March 8, 1836; d. Sept. 23, 1870
102. Matilda Marion Ball b. Sept. 11, 1839.

Sources of Above Material: Horatio Ball's Bible in "Genealogical Records" copied by Carrie White Avery.

Note: (Other records found in Horatio Ball's Bible): "Jeremiah Thrift d. Feb. 10, 1806 at the age of 87." "Mary Mills was b. Feb. 17, 1785". "Ignatius Mills was b. Aug. 19, 1787". "Penelope Mills was b. July 1, 1797". Rachel Herst was b. May 31, 1804". Probably a grand daughter of Dabney Ball." "Ann Mills was b. May 15, 1806". "Mary Mills m. Sept. 15, 1801". "Eliza Mills was b. Sept. 24, 1802". Rebecca Mills was b. July 1 1797".

(30)
DABNEY BALL

Dabney Ball-(John-Moses-John) b. Oct. 2, 1787; m. Penelope Mills b. Oct. 1, 1795, d. June 6, 1857. Known children:

103. John Ball b. Sept. 1, 1812, Clarendon, Arlington Co., Va.
Richard Ball b. ca. 1814; d. at 20 years of age.
Mary Ball b. ca. 1816.
Ann Ball b. ca. 1818; d. at the age of 25 years.

Source of the above material: Same as Horatio Ball. James E. Ball Records.

(32)
ROBERT BALL

Robert Ball -(Moses-Moses-John). Our

rather limited and not altogether authentic. However, it is given here in the hope that more may be learned of his family. He apparently left Hawkins co., Tenn, and lived in both Kentucky and Arkansas. He is said to have m. Mary Straus, date and place of birth unknown. Available records of their children are as follows:

104. B. Bennett Ball b. Feb. 14, 1805; d. ca. 1853; m. Ann Dunn, (b. June 11, 1811; d. June 28, 1825,) married on June 27, 1835 in Arkansas to another unknown woman.
105. (Dr.) John S. Ball b. May 31, 1806; m..... ? Henderson, Pike Co., Illinois (of Indiana)
106. Jane Ball b. Feb. 8, 1808; m. James Tucker who was a farmer in Perry Co., Arkansas.
107. Moses Ball b. June 8, 1809; m. Sally Wright; then moved to Arkansas
108. Mary Ball b. May 11, 1811; m. Thomas Sheater-Terminal, Ark.
109. Sally L. Ball b. Aug. 18, 1813; d. July of 1828

(Note: One Bennett Ball was said to have been killed by Indians enroute to California in the 1850's, as he accompanied relatives to California. We have been unable to learn whether this was the same Bennett Ball. The information was given by; Mrs. C.M. Cope- Box 776- Ridgecrest, California.)

A great Grand daughter of B. Bennett Ball (124), Ida Ball b. 1861, was still living in Arkansas (in 1960). (Mrs. L. W. Ledgerwood Jr., Tulsa, Okla.)

Other sources: Mr. Dennis Ball - Evarts, Ky.

(33)
WILLIAM BALL

William Ball-(Moses-Moses-John), m. (1) -----? Alim; (2) Nancy Tate. Lived in Hawkins Co., Tenn. Known children:

110. Edward Tate b. ca. 1806.
110A. "Ned" Ball b. Hawkins Co., Tenn.; d. 1870's; m. (Mahala) Ella Bustle; lived near Rogersville, Tenn.
111. William Ball Jr. b. unknown; d. in Roane Co.

112. Hardin Ball m. (1) ___________ ? McNeese; (2) Sibby Miller, Nov. of 1865, Hawkins Co., Tenn., by Wesley Tunnell and are all buried on Beech Creek. No further record.
113. George W. Ball m. Elizabeth Light on Oct. 29, 1848, in Hawkins Co., Tenn., by Murrell McLain, M.G.; George died in Washington Co., Tenn. No further record.
114. Milton Ball m. Louisa McCarroll, Dec. 20, 1849 Hawkins Co., Tenn., by Murrell McLain M.G.; buried at Lost Mountain, Greene Co., Tenn. No further record.
115. Clinton C. Ball (twin of Milton) m. (1) Matilda Long. (Of whom hereafter)
116. Lewis Ball b. Feb. 17, 1824; m. Rebecca Jackson? Of whom hereafter.
117. Nancy Ball b. ca. 1808; m. Andrew Bailey, July 21, 1836, Hawkins Co., Tenn., by John Tunnell, J.P.
118. Sibby Ball m. John Bradley
119. Tabitha Ball m. T.J. Smith

Sources of above material: Earl Francisco and his mother, Mrs. Carrie (Ball) Francisco. James E. Ball of Silverton, Colo. E.W. Houser Records. Gracie Johnson of Council, Va. M.F. Ball of Council, Va. Hawkins Co., Tenn. Records. Mrs. B.A. Tucker of London, Ky.

(34)
JOHN BALL

John Ball (Capt.)-(Moses-Moses-John), b. ca. 1777; d. Dec. 25, 1862; m. Patience Dalton ca. 1814. Patience d. Sept. 7, 1853. Their children were as follows:

128. Elizabeth Ball b. March 2, 1815.
129. Martha Sarah Ball b. Oct. 28, 1816; m. Alexander Clay Tucker. (See Tucker Family) Hereafter.
130. Thomas Ball b. Dec. 14, 1818.
131. Margaret Ball b. Jan. 16, 1821.
132. Mary Ball b. Dec. 13, 1822; m. Hamilton Luster on Sept. 23, 18~~2~~40 in Hawkins Co., Tenn.
133. Nathan Ball b. Nov. 25, 1824; m. Elizabeth

in Hawkins Co., Tenn.; Nathan d. Jan. 25, 1907. Of whom hereafter.

134. Jane Ball b. Sept. 28, 1826; m. ______ Tunnell.
135. John Ball Jr. b. August 28, 1828; m. Patty Morelock (1832-1909). Of whom hereafter.
136. Patience Ball b. March 14, 1830; m. Robert P. Bailey on Oct. 4, 1856 in Hawkins Co., Tenn.
137. Wesley Ball b. Feb. 14, 1832; m. Jane Knox on May 31, 1852, in Hawkins Co., Tenn.

Sources of above material: Mrs. B.A. Tucker's Records of London, Ky. Hawkins Co., Tenn. Records. Mrs. Carrie Ball Francisco, who gave the following accounts of the Balls of Hawkins Co., Tenn. "One daughter of Capt. John Ball was called "Parley", and she married Thomas Morrison".

(Note: This daughter was either Elizabeth (128), Margaret (131), but which one is not known.)

(35)
WESLEY BALL

Wesley Ball-(Moses-Moses-John), b. Fairfax Co., Va.; m. Sarah Bailey, daughter of John Bailey (See chapter on Bailey Family). (In 1933 the wife of Wesley Ball was given as Nancy Bailey, but Harlin Co., Ky. records have proven that it was Sarah Bailey instead of Nancy). Wesley Ball lived on a farm adjoining that of his brother, William Ball on Beech Creek. Their known children are:

138. John Ball b. 1808; d. 1863; Known as "Squire Ball", m. Rebecca Kelly. Of whom hereafter.
139. Benjamin Franklin Ball
140. Nancy (Nannie) Ball b. ca. 1810; m. Kelley Lucas. Of whom hereafter.
141. Mary Ball b. ca. 1812; m. Jonathan Barnard on Aug. 5, 1834. She d. Aug. 10, 1875.
142. Spencer Hardy (Harden) Ball b. Sept. 11, 1820; m. Polly Lucas. He d. April 28, 1881. Of whom hereafter.
143. Patty Ball m. Jacob Morelock; d. in Missouri

Sources of above material: Mrs. Carrie Ball Francisco (deceased), whose recollections were deceased). Hawkins Co., Tenn. Records. Mrs. B.A. Tucker of London, Ky. Mr. Floyd Howes of Cheyenne, Wyoming.

(36)

THOMAS BALL

Thomas Ball-(Moses-Moses-John), probably b. in Fairfax (or Alexandria Co.) Va.; reared near Van Hill, Hawkins Co., Tenn.; m. Rachel Kelley on March 9, 1820 in Harlan Co., Ky.; d. April 12, 1856 in Lee Co., Va. (He was killed by a falling locust limb during a storm while hauling wood from a forest. He lived on Wallen's Creek, in Lee Co., Va. where he is buried.) His children were:

144. Isaac Ball b. ca. 1821 Is said to have been married three times. If true, other wives names are unknown, and the last two marriages were probably after he had moved to Texas. In the 1860 Census records of Lee Co., Va., his wife was listed as Mary b. Claiburne Co., Tenn. Of whom hereafter.
145. Jonathan Kelly Ball b. May 2, 1824; d. 1877; m. (1) Eliza Rollins (2) Elvira Lockhart. Of whom hereafter.
146. Susan (Sooky) Ball b. ca. 1825; d. ca. 1885 in Lee Co., Va.; m. Alfred Williams. No further record and no known children.
147. Wesley Ball b. Jan. 19, 1827, in Lee Co., Va.; d. March 22, in the 1890's, Fannin Co., Texas; m. Mary Ann Jones. Of whom hereafter.
148. Mary Ann Ball m. Madison Thomas. Of whom hereafter.
149. Thomas Ball, Jr. b. ca. 1832; m. Nancy Price (nee Hall). Of whom hereafter.
150. Jesse Ball b. ca. 1834; d. unmarried.
151. William Ball b. 1837; d. 1914; m. Hannah Marion. Of whom hereafter.
152. Rebecca Jane Ball b. ca. 1842; m. Martin Quillen, and was living at Buffalo, S.C. in early 1930's. No further record.

Sources: Ball Family Bible Records.
Family Records of E.M. Ball, Long View, Texas.
Family Records of Mrs. Polly Ball Nabors.

Ollie Freeman, Dryden, Va. Hawkins Co., Tenn. Records. Lee Co., Va. Court Records. Harlan Co., Ky. Court Records.

(37)
BENNETT BALL

Bennett-(Moses-Moses-John), b. ca. 1790, Fairfax Co., Va.; d. Madison Co., Ark. between 1850 and 1860; m. Nancy Bailey, sister of Wesley's wife, Sarah. Nancy was b. ca. 1790-1800; d. between 1840 and 1850, Madison Co., Ark. Bennett bought land on Clover Fork of the Cumberland River, Harlan Co. (then Knox), Ky. He is buried near Ledbetter Cemetery, Madison Co., Ark.
Children:

153. Jane (Jenny) Ball b. Harlan Co., Ky. (The 1850 census records gave her age as having been born in 1805, but this is evidently an error, or else she was a foster daughter) m. William Lewis. Of whom hereafter.
154. ________ Ball; m. William Creech. She went with the family from Ky. to Ark. in 1837; and moved to California before 1850. No further reference.
155. Sarah Ball b. Dec. 22, 1812, Harlan Co., Ky.; d. March 12, 1901; m. William Shumate. Of whom hereafter.
156. John Ball b. ca. 1815, Harlan Co., Ky.; m. Nancy Bailey (a cousin), on Sept. 4, 1837. Of whom hereafter.
157. Mary Ball b. Harlan Co., Ky.; m. James Sizemore. Of whom hereafter.
158. Elizabeth (Betsey) Ball b. ca. 1822, Harlan Co., Ky.; m. James (Bill) Gray. Of whom hereafter.
159. Bennett Ball b. ca. 1822; d. 1853. (Note: Mrs. C.M. Cope, of Ridgecrest, Calif., has data showing that one Bennett Ball was killed by Indians near Salt Lake City, while enroute to California in 1853, with his cousin, James Bailey, who was Mrs. Cope's grandfather. It is not known whether this Bennett was a son of Bennett Ball (37), or Robert Ball (32). Perhaps some one can later solve this puzzle.
160. Ann Ball b. ca. 1828, Harlan Co., Ky.; m.

277. Melissa Ball b. May 4, 1858; d. Nov. 12, 1885.

278. Martha J. Ball b. June 6, 1861; d. Oct. 28, 1861.

279. Sarah M. Ball b. June 21, 1866; d. June 30, 1866.

(135)
JOHN BALL, JR.

John - (John-Moses-Moses-John), m. Patsy Morelock. Only the youngest child's name is known:

279-A William Ball m. Polly Luster. Of whom hereafter.

Sources: Mrs. B.A. Tucker-London, Ky. Hawkins Co., Tenn. Records.

(138)
"SQUIRE" JOHN BALL

John (Wesley-Moses-Moses-John), m. Rebecca Kelly, dau. of Jonathan Kelly and Patience (Spencer) Kelly. John was b. Aug. 12, 1813; d. Oct. 11, 1863; Rebecca was b. May 10, 1810; d. May 27, 1891. Known children:

280. Martha Jane Ball b. ca. 1835; m. Garrett Jones; d. March 1, 1908. Of whom hereafter.

281. Spencer A. Ball b. Nov. 20, 1833; d. March 20, 1863, at Vicksburg; m. (1) Martha Hale, Sept. 8, 1853, Hawkins Co., Tenn., (2) Mahala Stong. Of whom hereafter.

282. Patience Ball b. ca. 1838; m. Robert Carlton. Of whom hereafter.

283. Sarah (Sally) Ball b. April 21, 1840; m. Henry Gardner, Dec. 27, 1867. Of whom hereafter.

284. John Wesley Ball b. April 22, 1845; m. Elizabeth Jane Murphy in 1867. Of whom hereafter.

284-A. M.M. Ball b. Sept. 25, 1842; d. May 5, 1845.

284-B. W.K. Ball b. Feb. 25, 1848; d. July 29, 1850.

284-C. B.F. Ball b. Oct. 25, 1851; d. Oct. 5, 1854.

Co., Tenn. Mrs. Carrie Ball Francisco of Tenn.
Mrs. Bessie (Ball) Maxwell, Johnson City, Tenn.
Miss Melissa Gardner, Rt. #3, Johnson City, Tenn.
James E. Ball M.S.

(140)
NANCY (NANNIE) BALL (LUCAS)

Nannie - (Wesley-Moses-Moses-John), m. Kelly Lucas. Known children:

284-D. Mary Lucas b. ca. 1841.
285. George Lucas b. ca. 1845; m. Elizabeth Tunnell (413), dau. of Wesley Tunnell and Rebecca Ball. She was b. Oct. 31, 1839. Record incomplete.
285-A. Jane Lucas b. Feb. 7, 1850; d. March 25, 1910; m. John Kelly.
285-B. Rebecca Lucas m. John Wesley Tunnell.

Sources: Mr. Floyd Howes' records-Cheyenne, Wyoming. Miss Lissa Gardner-Johnson City, Tenn.

(142)
SPENCER HARDEN (HARDY) BALL

Spencer H. - (Wesley-Moses-Moses-John), m. Polly Lucas b. Oct. 3, 1822; d. July 14, 1898. He probably had a first wife, ------Rowen. Their known children are:

286. John Ball
287. Flenya Virginia Ball b. ca. 1856. Unmarried
288. Wesley Ball ("Doc") b. Aug. 5, 1847; d. Nov. 23, 1928; m. Martha Tunnell who was b. 1844; d. 1922.
289. Martha Jane (Mattie) Ball b. July 27, 1849; m. Beverly J. Owens in Jan. of 1879. D. April 1, 1923.
290. Nancy Ann (Nannie) Ball b. 1850; m. S.T. Shipley
291. George James Ball b. 1854. Lived at Cleburne, Texas in the 1940's. m. Hellen Ballard.
292. Benjamin Franklin Ball b. 1866; d. 1924; Lived near Lebanon Church in Greene Co., m. Jane Bruner.
293. Laura Cornelia Ball b. ca. 1846; m. Marion Barnard who was buried at Mount Zion

307. Charles Daniel Ball b. Oct. 29, 1869; d. Oct. 21, 1947; m. (1) Annise Sparks, (2) Sarah Wright. Of whom hereafter.
308. Rhoda Ball b. Feb. 8, 1872; d. Oct. 26, 1886; unmarried.
309. George William Ball b. Oct. 15, 1876; d. Nov. 19, 1950; m. Dorothy Anna Ellison. Of whom hereafter.

Sources of above material: Bible Records of Jonathan D. Ball, Charles D. Ball, and George William Ball. Mr. and Mrs. G. W. Ball. Hawkins Co., Tenn. Records. James E. Ball Records.

(147)
WESLEY BALL

Wesley - (Thomas-Moses-Moses-John) b. near Jonesville, Lee Co., Va. Jan. 17, 1827; d. near Bonham, Fannin Co., Texas, March 22, 1891; m. Mary Ann Jones, Jan. 17, 1850. She was b. March 12, 1831; d. at Bonham, Texas Dec. 27, 1911; (b. in Hancock Co., Tenn.). She is buried with Wesley in a small cemetery at Dodd City, Texas. Her parents were John and Mariam (Warren) Jones. (John Jones b. May 28, 1804; d. May 2, 1844. Mariam b. Aug. 24, 1804; d. Sept. 16, 1834.)

Wesley Ball enlisted in the Confederate Army at Rogersville Junction, Tenn. (under a W. M. Bradford), as pvt., Co. G., 39th Tenn. Inf., on March 18, 1862; was given on a list of hospitalized prisoners, captured July 4, 1863; was released due to ill health July 15, 1863; returned home (Lee Co., Va.). He had been captured at Vicksburg.

About 1871 Wesley Ball and his family started to Texas in a covered wagon. The trip required so much time and expense that they stopped off in Arkansas for a year, raised a crop for necessary food. They also found that they needed to raise more expense money to continue on their way to Texas. They arrived in Fannin Co., Texas in 1872. Wesley had become partially deaf, due to quinine treatments that had been used for malaria.

His family Bible is still in tact, and in possession of his daughter, Mrs. George Seymour (1954). (Weatherford, Texas).

Children:

310. Martha Jane Ball b. Jan. 23, 1851 in Hancock Co., Tenn.; d. Oct. 11, 1911; m. (Rev.) Samuel Muncy. Of whom hereafter.
311. Mariam Ball b. Feb. 23, 1852, Hancock Co., Tenn.; d. Aug. 15, 1899; m. Benjamin F. Smith. Of whom hereafter.
312. Jonathan ("Doc") Ball b. Jan. 27, 1854, Tenn.; d. Dec. 4, 1924; m. Julia Seal. Of whom hereafter.
313. James M. Ball b. Sept. 14, 1855; d. Sept. 27, 1857.
314. John Thomas (Tom) Ball b. Oct. 28, 1856, Lee Co., Va.; d. Jan. 25, 1937; m. (1) Emma Jane West. Of whom hereafter.
315. Elizabeth Ball b. Nov. 18, 1858, Lee Co., Va.; d. Sept. 1, 1926; m. Andrew Jackson Anderson. Of whom hereafter.
316. Calvin Ball b. April 28, 1860, Va.; d. March 11, 1878.
317. Jefferson Davis Ball b. Sept. 21, 1861, Lee Co., Va.; d. Oct. 17, 1865.
318. Susiana Ball b. May 12, 1864, Lee Co., Va.; d. Oct. 3, 1865.
319. Margurate R. Ball b. July 11, 1866, Lee Co., Va.; d. April 1, 1887; m. Lewis Abshire. No children.
320. Jasper Newton Ball b. July 12, 1868, Lee Co., Va.; d. March, 1953; m. Sadie ______? (Issue)
321. Nancy N. Ball b. March 25, 1870, Lee Co., Va.; d. June, 1961; m. George Seymour, March 29, 1910. Of whom hereafter.
322. Charles M. Ball b. March 3, 1872, Fannin Co., Texas; d. 1957; m. Ellen -------? Of whom hereafter.

Sources of above material: Wesley Ball's Bible. E.M. Ball, --Long View, Texas. Mrs. Polly Ball Nabors--Farmington, N.M.

(148)
MARY ANN BALL

Mary Ann - (Thomas-Moses-Moses-John) m. James Madison Thomas. Known children:

404. Hascue Ball b. Aug. 28, 1844; d. April 26, 1942
405. Spencer T. Ball b. March 10, 1846; d. July 12, 1921; m. (1) Lucinda Fuller; (2) Nancy Lester; (3) Cynthia McGraw. Of whom hereafter.
406. John George Ball b. Aug. 23, 1848; d. ca. 1915; m. Nancy Tiller. Of whom hereafter.

Children of James Ballard Ball (225) and his second wife, Celia Fletcher Sykes:

407. John Wesley Ball b. Sept. 28, 1869; d. Nov. 15, 1944.
408. James Coy Ball b. Sept. 9, 1871; d. Sept. 11, 1903.

Sources of above material: Ira Ball of Council, Va. W. W. Hoskin's Records of Bluefield, West Birginia. Mrs. Carrie Ratliff of Tookland, Va. Tunnell Family Records. Lissa Gardner of Johnson City, Tenn.

(179)
WESLEY TUNNELL

Wesley Tunnell - (Jane-Moses-Moses-John) b. Dec. 1809, Hawkins Co., Tenn.; d. Feb. 14, 1871 on Beech Creek; m. a cousin Rebecca Ball (226) daughter of John (54) and Polly of Russell Co., Va. Rebecca and Wesley are buried in the Ball Cemetery on Beech Creek, near Van Hill, Tenn. Children:

409. Mary Jane Tunnell b. Sept. 11, 1829, Hawkins Co., Tenn.; m. Solomon P. Lucas of Hawkins Co., d. after 1871. Of whom hereafter.
410. John Tunnell b. ca. 1831 m. Alys Hale
411. Spencer Tunnell b. ca. 1834; m. Martha Jane Ball; d. ca. 1857.
412. Isaac Tunnell b. ca. 1836; m. (1) Ruthia Jane McClain; d. Oct. 25, 1871
413. Elizabeth Tunnell b. Oct. 31, 1839; m. George W. Lucas
414. James Harvey Tunnell b. March 25, 1842; m. (1) Sally Bruner; (2) Sallie Caldwell; (3) Marie Caldwell; d. July 10, 1925.
415. Martha Tunnell b. Feb. 13, 1844; m. Wesley ("Dock") Ball; d. May 11, 1922.
416. David Carter Tunnell b. Oct. 18, 1848; m.

Mary Elizabeth Ball; d. Aug. 30, 1910.

417. William Fletcher Tunnell b. 1850; m. Rhoda Tunnell

418. ________ Tunnell - a twin daughter b. died in infancy of William Fletcher Tunnell b. 1850.

Sources of above material: Records of Floyd Howes of Cheyenne, Wyoming. Records of Lissa Gardner, of Johnson City, Tenn. Tunnell Family Records. James E. Ball M.S.

(188)

JUDY BALL (HATFIELD)

Judy - (Moses-George-Moses-John), b. Pike Co., Ky.; m. Ferrell Hatfield, Sept. 7, 1838; d. before 1869. (when her father's deed was written, naming her children as heirs.) Children are as follows:

419. Marion Hatfield
420. Lewis Hatfield
421. Marietta Hatfield
422. Hulda Hatfield
423. Smith Hatfield
424. Ausba Hatfield
425. Amanda Hatfield

Source of above material: Pike Co., Ky. Deed Book "H" Page 43.

(191)

SARAH BALL (DIAL)

Sarah (Sally) (Dial, Deal, or Dill) - (Moses-George-Moses-John) b. Pike Co., Ky.; m. John "Dials" Oct. 3, 1833 (or Oct. 10, 1833). There are two conflicting dates from different sources. Sarah d. before 1869, when her children were also named in a deed (above) as heirs of Moses Ball of Pike Co., Ky. Children are as follows:

426. George Dial
427. Elizabeth Dial
428. Patsey Dial
429. Aekeen Dial (or Aeleen)

(193)

JESSE BALL

Jesse - (Moses-George-Moses-John) of Pike Co., Ky. m. sometime prior to 1848

783. Mattson Perry Ball b. March 21, 1888; m. Bessie Perkins, Aug. 28, 1907.
784. Phebe Ball m. Henry Tiller.
785. Chloe Ball m. Walker Tiller.

Children of third marriage:

786. Ethel Maggie Ball b. Sept. 17, 1906; m. Verdie Franklin Tiller, March 23, 1927.
787. Flossie Viola Ball b. May 16, 1913; m. Thurman Cecil Smith, Oct. 27, 1933. Of whom hereafter.
788. Glen Roosevelt Ball b. Nov. 30, 1904; m. Mary Jane Boyd. Dec. 15, 1935.

Sources: NOTABLE SOUTHERN FAMILIES-Vol. III, pp. 283-291 by Zella Armstrong. Tunnell Family by Lucy M. Ball. James E. Ball Ms. Ira R. Ball--Council, Va. Mrs. Corrie Ratliff--Tookland, Va. W. W. Hoskins--2432 Fairfield Avenue, Bluefield, W. Va.

(406)
JOHN GEORGE BALL

Maternal: John George - (Jane-Moses-Moses-John)

Paternal: John George - (James Ballard-John-George-Moses-John), b. Aug. 23, 1848; m. Nancy A. Tiller, dau. of David Tiller. Children: (all b. in Buchanan Co., Va.)

789. Rohasia Seymour Ball b. Nov. 6, 1868; m. Aloha Duty.
790. Evans V. Ball b. 1870; d. in infancy.
791. Victoria V. Ball b. March 26, 1873; d. in infancy.
792. Louis L. Ball b. June 21, 1876; m. Rosa Wampler.
793. Sarah Jane Ball b. Sept. 30, 1878; m. Jesse Davis.
794. Ellen A. Ball b. April 30, 1880; d. 1907.
795. Larkin S. Ball b. Feb. 21, 1883; d. in infancy.
796. Ora Belle Ball b. Aug. 20, 1884; m. Jacob Wilson; d. June 22, 1961. Of whom hereafter.
797. Dora Ball b. March 25, 1887; m. ______ Sykes.
798. Minnie Ball b. April 13, 1891; m. B. D. Fullington.
799. Winnie Ball b. Dec. 12, 1893; m. George Horton

Sources: NOTABLE SOUTHERN FAMILIES - Armstrong. James E. Ball M.S.

(409)
MARY JANE TUNNELL (LUCAS)

Paternal: Mary Jane - (Wesley-Jane-Moses-Moses-John)

Maternal: Mary Jane - (Rebecca-John-George-Moses-John). Mary Jane Tunnell was b. in Hawkins Co., Tenn. 1829; d. July 18, 1887; buried in New Hope Cemetery; m. Solomon P. Lucas, of Hawkins Co., Tenn. He was b. March 11, 1825; d. April 14, 1897. Solomon was a son of John and Mary (Kelly) Lucas. He is buried on a hill top on land once a part of his large farm near Van Hill, Hawkins Co., Tenn. Beside him are buried two grandsons. He and Mary Jane were m. in 1849. Children:

800. John Wesley Lucas b. May 18, 1850, Hawkins Co., Tenn.; m. Nancy Kelly. He d. May 1, 1924. Of whom hereafter.
801. Spencer T. Lucas b. June 26, 1852; m. Margaret P. White. Of whom hereafter.
802. Rebecca Jane Lucas b. March 13, 1854; d. (?) (Twin).
803. Mary Elizabeth Lucas b. March 13, 1854; m. Solomon Dalton. Of whom hereafter. (Twin)
804. Alexander K. Lucas b. April 19, 1856; d. Nov. 1, 1935; m. Mary Jane Cook. Of whom hereafter.
805. Nancy Ann Lucas b. Oct. 19, 1857; d. ____? m. Samuel Burrell. Of whom hereafter.
806. Patience Lucas b. July 26, 1859; m. James Tunnell. Of whom hereafter.
807. William J. Lucas b. July 8, 1864; d. unmarried
808. George W. Lucas b. Jan. 22, 1867; d. 1931; m. (1) Sarah Ball (?); (2) Mary Matthews. Of whom hereafter.
809. Nettie A. Lucas b. July 7, 1869; m. William R. Dykes. Of whom hereafter.
810. James Harvey Lucas b. Aug. 20, 1861; d. June 26, 1882; m. Rebecca Tunnell, (dau. of Spencer Tunnell and Martha Jane (Ball) Tunnell. Martha Jane was a dau. of John

811. Francis Marion Lucas b. July 30, 1871; d. April 14, 1951; m. Alice Dykes, (b. Feb. 12, 1868; d. in 1960). Of whom hereafter.

Sources: Records of Mr. Floyd Howes, 912 Cahill Drive; Cheyenne, Wyoming.

(437)

MARION TIVIS BALL

Marion Tivis - (Jesse-Moses-George-Moses-John) b. 1861; m. Dorcas Casebolt; lived in Pike County, Ky. Children:

812. Robert Edgar Ball b. 1890; d. 1951; m. Willa Louther.
813. Stella Virginia Ball b. 1895; m. Fenton Lee Morris.
814. Fern Louella Ball b. 1899; m. Guy H. Hughes; lived at Raleigh, N.C. in 1960.
815. Goebel Keith Ball b. 1903.
816. Marion Tivis Ball, Jr. b. 1905; m. Justine Williamson. They live at Williamson, W. Va.

Sources: Mrs. Guy H. Hughes. Mr. and Mrs. M.T. Ball. Pike County, Ky. Court Record.

(444)

JAMES HARVEY BALL

James Harvey - (Andrew-Sarah-George-Moses-John) b. Nov. 1835; d. Aug. 9, 1925. He was b. on Clinch River, near New Garden, Russell Co., Va. He went to what is now Dickenson Co., Va. in 1854; lived at the home of Jacob Blair until he m. his daughter, Mary Jane Blair. (Jacob Blair was said to have been a soldier of the Revolution).

James Harvey Ball served in the Confederate Army, in Co. E., 21st Va. Cavalry under Capt. Ezekiel Counts and Major Martin Ball (#571). He mentioned Col. Bowen who had breastworks built at Cumberland Gap, in an interview with Judge E. J. Sutherland, Clintwood, Va., in 1922. He lived to be rather old, and his mother, Sarah (Blair) Ball, lived to the age of 98. He once heard that she was ill, and started on a long trek to Big A Mountain (near Honaker) to visit her. Some timber replied that his mother was ill and he was on his way to see her. As he hastened on his way he heard one of them say, "What a liar he is! Why, he's as old as Methusalah, himself!" Children: (all b. at McClure, Dickenson Co., Va.)

817. Laura Ball b. Nov. 11, 1855; d. Feb. 27, 1935; m. Joseph Silcox, Jan. 31, 1878. Of whom hereafter.
818. Thomas Jefferson Ball b. May 5, 1857; d. Oct. 3, 1910; m. Dema Thompson, Aug. 11, 1884. Of whom hereafter.
819. Robert Samuel Ball b. Feb. 4, 1860; d. July 20, 1924; m. Victoria Ball (?), Jan. 1882. Of whom hereafter.
820. Jacob Ball b. Feb. 10, 1861; d. Sept. 14, 1918; m. Alice Kiser.
821. Andrew Ball b. April 10, 1863; d. Oct. 3, 1910; m. Clarissa Wright.
822. Hannah Tennessee Ball b. Dec. 23, 1865; m. William A. White, Sept. 4, 1881. Of whom hereafter.
823. Simpson A. Ball b. Dec. 30, 1867; m. Nancy Jane Stanley, July 4, 1889. Of whom hereafter.
823-A. Sarah Jane Ball b. Dec. 1869; d. Oct. 27, 1911; m. Enoch Sherman Moore, Aug. 18, 1887. Of whom hereafter.
823-B. Melissa E. Ball b. Aug. 1872; m. James Peter Reedy, Nov. 7, 1880. Of whom hereafter.
823-C. Alfred Augustus Ball b. Feb. 14, 1875; d. July 1936; m. Dora Bell Elkins, Feb. 20, 1896. Of whom hereafter.
823-D. Lorenzo Dow Ball b. Dec. 11, 1878; d. Aug. 1939; m. Polly Yates, March 9, 1899. Of whom hereafter.

Source: Family Bible Records; W. D. Ball; Covy Silcox; Judge E. J. Sutherland. James E. Ball Records.

(445)
FRANCIS MARION BALL

Francis Marion - (Andrew-Sarah-George-Moses-John) b. Sept. 24, 1838; d. March 27, 1918; m. Louise Mayse (Grace) Griffith. Children: (b

In witness whereof, I hereunto set my hand and seal this 15th day of December in the year of Our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty-one.

MOSES BALL (Seal)

Attest.

Reuben Bernard	John Ball
Jesse Ball	James Tunnell

CEMETERY RECORDS, BEECH CREEK CEMETERIES (ABOVE VAN HILL) HAWKINS CO., TENN.

Copied by Mrs. B.A. Tucker and Mrs. Clifford Maxwell.

Jones Cemetery:
S.M., wife of J.K. Luster--April 3, 1861--Nov. 12, 1915.

Ball Cemetery:

Triple Stone: Judge R. Ball; March 22, 1855--March 27, 1935 - Father.
Clinton E. Ball; July 19, 1870--Dec. 6, 1950- Uncle.
L. Spencer Ball; Aug. 8, 1868--Aug. 27, 1953 - Father.

Polly Ball; Oct., 1822--July, 1898.
S.H. Ball; Sept. 14, 1820--Apr. 23, 1881. (Husband)
Note: (This was evidently Spencer Hardin Ball).
Rebecca, wife of John Ball; May 10, 1810--May 27, 1891.
John Ball; Aug. 12, 18'3--Oct. 11, 1863.
S.A. Ball; son of J. and R. Ball; Nov. 20, 1833--Mar. 20, 1863. Remains at Vicksburg.
W.K. Ball; son of J. and R. Ball; Feb. 25, 1848--July 29, 1850.
M.M. Ball; son of J. and R. Ball; Sept. 25, 1842--May 5, 1845.
B.F. Ball; son of J. and R. Ball; Oct. 25, 1851--Oct. 5, 1854.
Sarah L. Ball Morelock Moody; Sept. 30, 1872-----? (illegible)
Nelson C. Moody; Mar. 20, 1852--June 5, 1925.
Wesley Tunnel; Dec. 15, 1809--Feb. 14, 1871.
Rebecca Tunnell; Mar. 10, 1808--Sept. 15, 189

Ora Ball; 1909--1911.
Wm. Ball; 1891--1917.
Mrs. Mary E. Ball; Jan. 30, 1947, Aged 76 yrs., 7 mos., 5 (or 15) days (metal stick marker).
Mary 3. Ball; 1870--19--.
Frank L. Ball; 1866--1924.
Nana Ball; Nov. 18, 1899--Jan. 13, 1934.
Cora R. Ball; May 10, 1893; Dec. 20, 1918.
Cornelia Ball; 1874--1906.
S. W. Ball (footstone). W. W. Ball (headstone)---1872-1934.
Perry W. Poe; Mar. 19, 1836--Jan. 25, 1896.
Nola Ball; Jan. 22, 1879, wife, d. ________ ?
Orgie K. Ball; June 3, 1883--Feb. 16, 1959.
Martha, wife of Wesley Ball; Feb. 13, 1844--May 15, 1922.
Wesley Ball; Aug. 5, 1847--Nov. 23, 1923.
Edney, son of W. R. and S. L. Morelock; 1922.
S. Palmer; 1900-1955 (wife of O. Feagins.)
Ora A. Feagins; 1904-1948.
Rebecca Feagins; 1864--April 22, 1949 (wife).
James H. Feagins; 1864-1943.
Rebecca J. Lucas Feagins; Dec. 8, 1871--June 13, 1934.
W.F. Feagins; June 18, 1883--Dec. 22, 1918.
Wm. Feagins; May 22, 1840--Nov. 28, 1916.
Rutha, wife of Wm. Feagins; Oct. 2, 1838--Oct. 27, 1907, aged 69 yrs. 25 days.
Wesley, son of A. E. and Zanie Feagins; Mar. 25, 1895--Jan., 1916.
Zanie, wife of A. E. Feagins; May 6, 1868--April 5, 1905.
Orval, son of A. E. and Zanie Feagins.
Gilbert N., son of M. K. and N. S. Feagins; Feb., 1906--March 1906.
Ira K., son of M. K. and N. S. Feagins; March 8, 1914--Apr. 27, 1918.

RUSSELL COUNTY, VIRGINIA
COURT RECORDS

Abstract of Will of Moses Ball (#231)

Will Book 11; pages 115-116.

Jan. 21, 1888--Moses Ball; ~~wife~~, Mary Ann Ball.
"I will and bequeath to Lilburn Wilson my

ern boundry of my land and running Northward to where the Beech Creek road runs through my land and no further. And it is my further will and desire that if my wife Molly shall have the rent of the said land that I have divised to my son, Bennett Ball during her natural life for her support. Fourthly, I give and devise to my grandson, Jonathan Ball, a certain described parcel of land being on the North side of the Beech Creek and being between the said William Ball and the said Thomas Ball land and including my apple orchard and running to the Northern Boundary of my land. And it is further my Will and Desire that my Executors after my decease shall rent said parcel of land and orchard and the money or property arising from said rent to pay for the education of my Grandson, Jonathan Ball. And it is my further will and desire that my said Grandson, Jonathan Ball, shall have a horse, saddle and bridle out of my estate. Fifthly, I give and bequeath to my well beloved wife, Molly Ball all of the residue of my personal estate and money that is owing to me during her natural life. Sixthly, it is my further will and desire after my wife's decease the property, if any, is to sold, except my wearing clothes and the plank that is in my loft and my books, the planks to remain where they are, my wearing clothes and my books to be divided as equally between my children as they can. And the money arising from the said sale to be equally divided between my daughters Hester Mc/Daniel, Nancy Warren, Polly Ball, Sibily Long and Sarah Long's children; and my grandson, Jonathan Ball or their heirs.. There was thirty-two dollars that I paid for William McDaniel in part pay for McDaniel's wagon, sixteen dollars of said William McDaniel was to pay John K. Long who married with my daughter Sibley. If John K. Long has recovered that, that and they are to settle with my Executor. I constitute and appoint my sons, Wesley Ball and Thomas Ball my Executors of this my last Will and Testament to manage my estate, Real and personal as they think best. I hereby utterly revoke and disannul all and every other former Testaments, Wills and Legacies before mentioned, Willed, bequeather, ratifying and confirming this and no other to be my last Will and

F. Ball, Mariah A. Ball, and Nannie B. Ball, to be used jointly for their benefit until the death, or marriage, of Mary A. Ball, my beloved wife."....

"I will and bequeath two hundred dollars to my oldest son, Robert S. Ball..................

"I will and bequeath two hundred dollars to my grandson, Robert S. Ball, son of B.F. Ball, and his schooling.......... provided he stays with my family until he is twenty-one years old, to be paid to him out of the land and property that I have bequeathed to my wife, Mary A. Ball. All that remains of the land and property that I have bequeathed to my wife, Mary A. Ball, at her death, I will and bequeath to five of my children: B.F. Ball, Isabel S. Hurt; Virginia F. Ball; Maria A. Ball; Nannie B. Ball, to be equally divided between them........."

"I also appoint my son, B.F. Ball, my executor, and Mary A. Ball my executrix."

* * * * * * * * * * * * * *

Russell County, Va. Will Index (Ball)

Date Devisor Devisee Book Page Acres Location

Aug. 14, 1883 William L. and Mary Ball Polly Boyd & Celia
(Book 20, Page 456, Tract, Lewis Creek)

1848 (Sale Bill) Geo. W. Ball John Ball, Admr.
(Book 6, Page 132.)

Dec., 1850
(Settlement) Geo. W. Ball John Ball, Sr.
(Book 6, Page 285)

ug. 23, 1842
(deed) Andrew Ball John Ball, Sr.
(Book 5, Page 337, Per prop. & crops.)

Aug. 23, 1842
(Deed) James B. Ball John Ball, Sr.
(Book 5, Page 336, Per prop. & crops.)

Sept. 1867 John Ball John T. Ball
(Settlement)
(Book 8, Page 117)

The earliest Shumate of the branch that is allied with the Ball family, of whom there is positive proof, is Bayless Shumate, b. ca. 1786 in Virginia. (The name is spelled variously: Vales, Bailis, Balias, Baliss, and Bayles.) It seems likely that he was a son of Mark Shumate, whose will dated July 29, 1838, was made in Caliburne Co., Tenn., in which he named his wife, Deborah, and daughters: Mary, Susan C., Sally Martin, Judith Harris, Elizabeth, and Patcey; also his sons: Bales, John, Daniel, William, Demarcus, Thomas, and Hardin.

Bayliss Shumate m. (1) Mary (Polly) Turner, dau. of William Turner and Susannah Bailey. They had two sons: William and Mark H. Shumate. (The latter moved to Cass Co., Mo.) In 1817 Bayless and family were living in Lee Co., Va., but apparently had lived in Kentucky earlier, then back to Ky. The 1830 Harland Co., Ky. census lists him between ages 40 and 50, and without a wife, who had probably died before 1830. Family tradition has it that she drowned while attempting to cross a swollen stream to see a sister's sick child.

On Oct. 13, 1833 Bayliss (Balis) Shumate m. (2) Mary (Polly) Hendrickson, a widow of Thomas Hendrickson, in Ky. This wife accompanied him to Madison Co., Ark. about 1846. The records show that he bought land in the Richland Township that year. He was still in Madison Co. at the time of the 1850 census, but soon afterward, he moved to Washington Co., Ark., where he bought the land known as the Eads Farm, near Durham. Later he bought the "Shively" farm, near Harris, Ark.; and, according to a great-granddaughter, he is buried in one of the two unmarked graves on that farm.

Bayless Shumate valued his real estate at $3000 in the 1850 census report, which was a considerable sum at that time. He also brought Negro slaves with him to Arkansa, according to tradition.

The son of Bayliss Shumate through whom certain descendants of Bennett Ball are descended was William Shumate--b. Nov. 21, 1813, Ky.; d. Jan. 12, 1877. He was m. to Sarah (Sally) Ball, April 7, 1832. Sarah was a dau. of Bennett Ball and Nancy

Dec. 22, 1817 (or possibly 1812, according to census reports; she d. Mar. 12, 1901, in Ark.

In 1837 several families migrated together in a rather large colony from Harlan Co., Ky. to Madison Co., Ark., where they settled in what was known as Richland Township. These families included those of: Bailey, Bob Reeves, Samuel Herriman, and Bennett Ball (#37). For further details on this family read the records of Bennett Ball (#37), and those of his daughter, Sarah; or contact Mrs. L. W. Ledgerwood, Jr.--International Petroleum Co.; Talara, Perus, South America.

Source: Mrs. L. W. Ledgerwood, Jr.

THE LUCAS FAMILY

Compiled by Floyd Howes, Cheyenne, Wyoming, 1961.

John Lucas b. ca. 1782, in Montgomery Co., Va.; d. after 1860, in Lee Co., Va.; m. Mary Kelly-b. Oct. 14, 1789, Grayson Co., Va. (then a part of Montgomery or Wythe); d. 1862, in Lee Co., Va. She was a daughter of Jonathan Kelly and Patience (Spencer) Kelly. Known issue:

1. Kelly Lucas b. ca. 1813, Lee Co., Va.; m. Nancy Ball, dau. of Wesley Ball and Sarah (Bailey) Ball. Nancy b. ca. 1811. (see Ball record #140).
2. John Lucas b. March 5, 1816, Lee Co., Va.; d. Aug., 19, 1896, Lee Co., Va.; m. Martha Patsy Bishop b. 1819-20, in Claiburne Co., Tenn. John was buried on Sugar Run, in Lee Co., Va.
3. Solomon Patton Lucas b. March 11, 1825, Lee Co., Va.; d. April 14, 1897, Hawkins Co., Tenn.; m. (1) Mary Jane Tunnell. (See Ball record #409).

Known issue of Kelly Lucas and Nancy (Ball) Lucas:

1. Mary Lucas b. ca. 1841.
2. George Lucas b. ca. 1845; m. Elizabeth Tunnell (#413), dau. of Wesley Tunnell (179) and Rebecca Ball (226).
3. Jane Lucas b. Feb. 7, 1850; d. March 25, 1910;

4. Rebecca Lucas b. (?); m. James Wesley Tunnell.

Children of John Lucas (son of Kelly) and Martha Patsy Bishop:

1. William Lucas b. ca. 1840.
2. Rebecca Jane Lucas b. ca. 1842.
3. Jonathan Major Lucas b. May 4, 1844; d. July 21, 1921; m. (1) Margaret Gilly, (2) m. Leah Bailey. Margaret was b. Dec. 20, 1842; d. Aug. 24, 1911. Major and first wife are buried in Bethel Cemetery in Lee Co., Va. He was a Confederate soldier, and served in the Virginia House of Delegates in 1910. He was the last contact between the Birginia and Tennessee Lucas families.

Children of Jonathan Major Lucas and Margaret Gilley:

1. William Lucas; Lived in Oklahoma City, Okla.
2. John Lucas; settled in Texas.
3. Harvey Lucas; settled near Sheridan, Wyoming; still living (1959).
4. Dora Lucas; settled in Okla.; m. _____ Hyatt.
5. Luara Lucas; was living in Chelsea, Okla. in 1959, at age of 82.
6. Mary Belle Lucas; m. _____ Pendleton; d. March 19, 1961, at age of 86; buried in Orr Cemetery, Lee Co., Va.
7. Charles B. Lucas; has a son, Roy, living in Lee Co., (1961); a daughter, Mrs. J.M. Mise, of R.F.D. #4, Jonesville, Va.

Other children of John Lucas and Martha Patsy Bishop:

4. Julie A. Lucas b. ca. 1847; m. _____ Brown.
5. Emily Lucas b. ca. 1849; m. _____ Tritt.
6. James Madison Lucas.

NOTES from HUFF FAMILY HISTORY, by Elkanah Wynn Huff (As compiled by George Wynn Huff--8505 Sundale Drive; Silver Springs, Md. 1958)

THE KELLY FAMILY

Lawrence Kelly: There is a tradition that Lawrence came to Virginia in his teens as a stowaway. Issue:

1906-7.

6. John P. Kelly, b. Aug. 21, 1828; d. May 11, 1911; m. Martha Creech, b. Oct. 23, 1831; d. Nov. 15, 1915.
7. Cynthia Kelly; b. Oct. 30, 1830; d. ___ m. Isaiah Creech, b. 1829.
8. Mary Jane Kelly; b. Aug. 25, 1834; m. John C. Holmes, May 20, 1850, b. 1827.
9. William P. Kelly, b. May 7, 1837; m. Sarah Ann Cope 4-8-1856, dau. of Jacob Cope (b. 1800, N.C.), of Tenn.

III. Anna Kelly b. June 17, 1796, Lee Co., Va. (Jonesville P.O.); d. Jan. 7, 1896, Leonard, Ky.; m. Andrew Bailey Apr. 18, 1814, Lee Co., Va. (by John Flanery); b. July 8, 1792, Hawkins Co., Tenn., d. Aug. 24, 1851, Leonard, Ky. (A sister of Andrew Bailey m. Bennett Ball.)
Issue: 12 children

1. Mary Bailey b. Apr. 28, 1815, m. Wright Bailey, settled in Harland Co., Ky. b. Circa. 1813 (P. 312 Harlan Co. Marriage Records.
2. Nancy Bailey, b. Oct. 21, 1817; m. John Ball (?) Sept. 4, 1837, by Jonathan Kelly, J.P. (b. ca. 1813).
3. Patience Kelly b. Feb. 27, 1819; m. William Stewart; settled in Lee Co., Va.
4. Elizabeth Bailey b. June 7, 1821; m. George Crider; settled in Harlan Co., Ky.
5. Minter Bailey b. Feb. 5, 1823; m. Louisa Bailey; settled in Wolf Co., Ky.
6. Andrew Bailey (II), b. Apr. 11, 1825; m. Mary Ann Parsons; settled in Crab Orchard, Va.
7. John Bailey b. Feb. 6, 1827; m. Rosa McKinney; Settled in Jackson Co., Ky.
8. Susanna Bailey b. Apr. 4, 1829; m. Joel Flanery; settled in Owsley Co., Ky. (Issue).
9. Jehue Bailey b. Apr. 11, 1831; d. Apr. 31 (?), 1881; m. Mary Jamison, Aug. 4, 1855; (Dau. John and Eliz. (Kelly) Jamison). m. (2) Cynthia Parsons Feb. 6, 1866, dau. of Joel Parsons and Hannah Darr, Lee Co.; b. 1843.
10. Bennett Bailey b. Feb. 12, 1833; m. Paralee Creech; settled in Laurel Co., Ky.
11. Jonathan K. Bailey, b. Nov. 5, 1835; settled in Harlan Co., Ky.; m. Louise Ann Jones, Jan. 21,

Jonathan Kelly b. Yokum Station, Lee Co., Va. (near Jonesville) 1727-1761. (?) (Author's note: This is evidently a mis-print, as there were no settlers west of the Blue Ridge in 1727.)

John Patrick Kelly
Issue:
Matthias
John

Jonathan Kelly (probably not same as above) b. New River, Va. lived near Dryden about 1819. Moved to Harland Co., Ky. (Tradition: Patience Spencer was counsin of George Washington, b. Feb. 22, 1732); m. Patience Spencer of Lee Co., Va.; b. 1760-70. Issue:

I. Mary Kelly b. Oct. 14, 1789, Grayson Co., Va.; d. 1862; m. John Lucas, b. Montgomery Co., Va. ca. 1782. Issue given in chapter on Lucas family.

II. Isaac Kelly b. Oct. 14, 1791, Lee Co., Va.; d. Dec. 23, 1858; m. Cynthia Parker, b. ca. 1794 in North Carolina. Issue:

1. Jonathan Kelly b. Jan. 24, 1816; m. Elizabeth Parsons Feb. 20, 1840. Issue:
   Enoch Kelly m. Rebecca Jane Short, Dec. 25, 1861. Rebecca later married William Gilbert.
2. Rachel Kelly; b. Dec. 25, 1817; d. ______; m. Archibald Witt Jan. 31, 1837; Issue: (5)
   - A. Isaac Witt; m. Polly Clark; moved to Madison Co., Ark.; Issue: James, Archibald II, Henry, Matthew.
   - B. Edward Witt; m. Eliza Clark; moved to Madison Co., Ark.
   - C. Cynthia Witt; m. Absalom Huff.
   - D. Anna Witt; m. James Short.
   - E. Martha Witt; m. Samuel Shepherd; located Leslie Co., Ky.
3. Elizabeth Kelly; b. May 13, 1820; m. Henry B. Creech Feb. 13, 1840.
4. Patience Kelly b. Feb. 16, 1823, Harlan Co., Ky.; d. ______; m. Enoch M. Creech (son of John) Mar. 7, 1842, Harlan Co., Ky.; b. July 3, 1821, Harlan Co.; m. by John Dixon; d. Mar. 9, 1904, Harlan Co.
5. Isaac Kelly; b. Oct. 3, 1825; d.

12. William R. Bailey, b. Oct. 17, 1838; d. Feb. 17, 1913; m. Selia Creech Dec. 7, 1866, b. June 1, 1838 at Poor Fork, Ky.

IV. JONATHAN KELLY (JR.) b. Feb. 17, 1798--Va.; d. Jan. 14, 1861; m. (1) Nancy Bailey, b. Apr. 2, 1796, on Beech Creek, Hawkins Co., Tenn.; d. July 7, 1851, (Dau. Wm. R. Bailey & Elizabeth Thompson; (2) Eliza Olinger, m. June 15, 1852; d. Feb. 28, 1892. Issue:

1. William Brownless Kelly b. Dec. 10, 1819, near Dryden, Va.; d. Dec. 11, 1915; m. (1) Rebecca Lewis Feb. 20, 1838; d. 1848; (2) Jane Cope Jan. 12, 1849--b. Sept. 7, 1827, N.C.; d. May 12, 1916. Family in Clay Co., Ky. in 1860.
2. Elizabeth Kelly b. Dec. 6, 1821, Va.; d. Dec. 7, 1896; m. Elkanah Wynn May 13, 1863--b. June 2, 1833; d. Jan. 30, 1809 (1909?).
3. Joseph S. Kelly b. Feb. 11, 1824, Va.; d. Dec. 5, 1858, in Clay Co., Ky. (Typhoid); m. Delila Parsons (dau. Jos. Parsons, Bro. of Jack), b. 1824, Va.; Delila m. (2) _____ Cook.
4. Patience Kelly b. July 20, 1826, Va.; d. Aug. 24, 1902; m. Daniel Monroe Setser, 1849, b. 1830, Ky.; d. Oct. 2, 1902.
5. Alexander Kelly, b. Dec., 1828; d. July 7, 1858; moved to Hawkins Co., Tenn.; m. Elizabeth Lucas, dau. of John Lucas & Mary Kelly (cousin).
6. John Kelly (Robin John), b. May 2, 1831; m. (1) Elizabeth Farley (b. 1837). Had son, John, b. 1854; (2) Martha Fields; moved to Kansas.
7. Mary Kelly b. July 14, 1834; d. Jan. 29, 1927, Osceola, Mo.; m. Josiah D. Wynn (Joseph?).
8. Wright Kelly, b. Mar. 13, 1838 ('839); d. Sept. 20, 1925; m. Hannah Lewis, Mar. 8, 1855, dau. John Lewis and Elizabeth Morgan.
9. Silas Woodson Kelly b. Apr. 12, or 15, 1840; d. Mar. 20, 1934; m. Rebecca Jane Smith (dau. of David Smith and Sarah Bailey), b. June 30, 1842; d. Feb. 19, 1928.
10. Arminta J. Kelly, b. July 13, 1853-Va.; d. Feb. 10, 1937; m. William T. Legg, b. Nov. 15, 1846; d. Sept. 16, 1934.
11. Luther D. Kelly b. Mar. 26, 1855

V. JANE KELLY, b. ca. 1800-Va.; m. Martin Parker-N.C., b. ca. 1801 in N.C. (1803?).

VI. PATIENCE KELLY b. ca. 1805; m. Wiley Morris, Oct. 8, 1832, b. 1808, N.C.; d. May 18, 1899; lived on Clover Fork, Harlan Co., Ky.

VII. ELIZABETH KELLY b. ca. 1806; m. John Jamison, b. ca. 1798 in Va. Settled in Owsley Co., Ky. (1860 Census). Issue: Rhoda, b. 1835; Ky.; Eliz., b. 1841; Patience b. 1843; John D. b. 1845; Marion, b. 1846.

VIII. SUSAN KELLY b. Feb. 11, 1807; d. July 28, 1878; m. Timothy Dalton, b. June 3, 1803 in Franklin Co., Tenn.; d. Nov. 30, 1870, in Lee Co., Va. Issue (8).

IX. Rachel Kelly m. Thomas Ball (36) of Lee Co., Va. Mar. 9, 1820, at Harlan Co., Ky. Issue (9). See BALL FAMILY.

X. JEHU KELLY

XI. JOSEPH KELLY

XII. REBECCA KELLY, b. May 16, 1810; Harlan Co., Ky.; m. John Ball (138), son of Wesley Ball (35). d. Mar. 27, 1891.

(Data of Mrs. Bessie Maxwell--Johnson City, Tenn.)

THE CREECH FAMILY

We have little in the way of authentic records on the early Creech family of Harlan Co., Ky. However, it is said that one Sarah Creech married Charles Blair in Harlan Co., Ky. Feb. 15, 1808. Their Great-Great Grandson, C.R. Blair, lives at 707 So. Belgrade Rd.; Silver Springs, Md., and is believed to have quite a bit of information on the Creech and Blair families. Mrs. Carl A. Stevason (1760 Kessler Blvd.; South Bend 16, Indiana) also has data on the Creech family of Harland County, Ky.

HARLAN COUNTY, KY. COURT RECORDS

(Furnished by H.S. Pope, of Harlan, Ky., to Mrs. L.W. Ledgerwood, Jr.)

John Ball m. Nancy Bailey Sept. 4, 1837.

William Shumate m. Sally Ball Sept. 7, 1832, (by John Dixon).

Annie E. Ball m. Andrew Crider Jan. 28, 1864.
Balis Shumate m. Polly Hendrixon Oct. 13, 1833.
Joseph Ball m. Florence Bailey July 11, 1894.
Charlotte Hensley m. Wiley Jones Feb. 5, 1850.

1832, Page 79.

Jonathan Kelly and Bennett Ball recommended to Governor for office of Justice of the Peace.

THE LOCKHART FAMILY

In EARLY VIRGINIA MARRIAGES, by Crozier, we find Randall Lockhart who was m. in Augusta Co., Va. in 1760, but only the groom's name if given. In 1770, on Dec. 5, Pat Lockhart's marriage is listed.

James Lockhart was a justice of Augusta Court in 1751. He had a dau. named Mary who m. Sampson Matthews - (1737-1807).

Philip Lockhart was a Revolutionary petitioner from Bedford Co., Va. (according to Mrs. W. L. Hutchinson; 2323 Lidstone-Houston 23, Texas).

William Lockhart owned a tract of 215 acres of land on the middle fork of Holston River, survey dated Jan. 24, 1774.

Patrick Lockhart is listed in THE ANNALS OF SOUTHWEST VIRGINIA (1746-1786), in Capt. Rowland's frontier co. of Fincastle Co., Va., 1776.

Jacob Lockhart was one of the signers of the Greenbrier Co. (Va.) Legislative Petition.

John Lockhart and Mary Wiley were m. Oct. 27, 1790, in Culpepper Co., Va. p. 64.

In MARRIAGES OF MONTGOMERY AND FINCASTLE COUNTIES, VA. -- William Lockhart and Jean Waggoner were m. June 15, 1786.

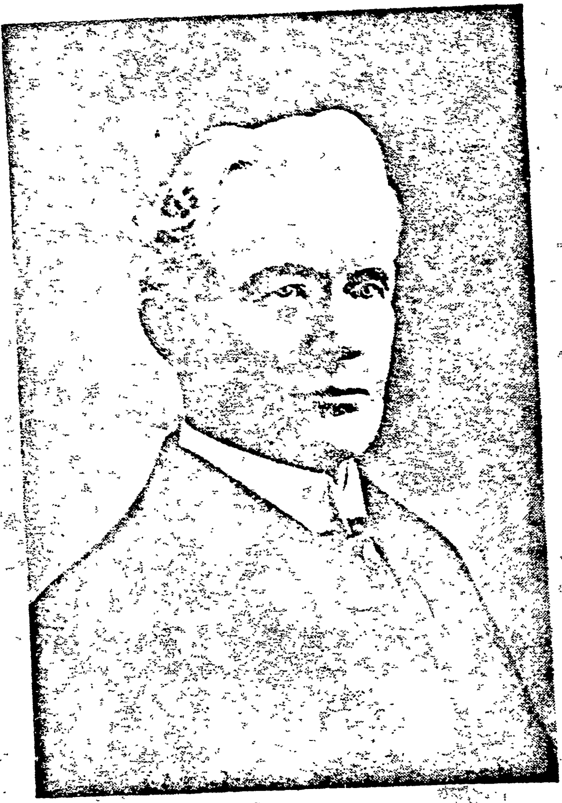
In Rockingham Co., Va.; Jno. Lockard m. Elizabeth Bryant - 1791.

In Tazewell Co., Va.:
Joseph Harrison m. Rachel Lockhart--May 15, 1801.
Robert Pritchett and Charity Lockhart -- Nov. 5, 1801.

Old Gammon Families and Their Descendants

By Rev. Wm. J. Gammon

1965
P. O. Box 323
MONTREAT, NORTH CAROLINA



Dedication

To
Rev. Samuel Rhea Gammon
1865 - 1928
The Presbyterian Church U.S.
Missionary to Brazil
who inspired the author
to compile and publish
this history

Monument to Rev. Samuel Rhea Gammon erected in Lavras Brazil kind is the wrong kind of education. Look at what many youth of our own nation face today in various forms of literature and other influences.

Any influence on mankind is known properly by its fruit, its products. This History now presents some of the essential information regarding this Branch of the Gammon family, The Sulivan County, Tenn.—largely its origin, and some families closely related to it by marriage, etc.

In most essential affairs of life, this branch has been one which can be most highly commended without any partiality, even though in earliest years in our nation it encountered hardships, many disadvantages for some years.

Richard Gammon

1—1 Richard Gammon, born near London, England, November 23, 1750, died Sullivan County, Tenn., January 24, 1833: as in many instances in history, some statements were made regarding these first ancestors, which were found to be not reliable, that they first came to Norfolk, Va. But reliable official records of Botetourt County Va. has the record that Richard Gammon was united in marriage to Sarah Gamble November 23, 1781 in that county. There appears to be reliable statements that one Colonel David Looney befriended Richard in helpful ways in his first years in the colonies. It is thought that likely, George Gammon a brother *may have* come with Richard to the colonies, but soon returned to England. It is reliably said that William McClelland went to court to secure marriage license for this couple, record to this effect, and the record states, Sarah was upwards of twenty years of age, her parents not living. Mr. Rhea Anderson a near neighbor of this couple, states Sarah was a niece of Hannah Gamble who married Hugh Crawford and that Sarah was a Charter member of the Blountville Presbyterian church: Mr. Anderson gave much valuable information to this writer on this family.

Mr. Wirt Gammon, Sr. of Rossville, Ga., associated with Chattanooga Times, gave some of most valuable information on much of this family in the form of a chart, or diagram. Sarah Gamble had a sister who married Nathan Gregg. Most persons acquainted with History of our nation, know well that in the early days the dividing lines *between states*, and *counties* of states were very *imperfect*, very indefinite, caused many conflicts. What is now most or all of Sullivan County, Tenn. was once a part of North Carolina. Richard, after a few years residence in Sullivan county, soon after his marriage, became one of the chief leaders in securing a much better government, not alone for his home county, but for the entire state. "Ramsey's Annals" other Histories give these fully. And Richard with few others, took part in a conference at Knoxville, Tenn. which formed a much improved government for the state of Tenn., after the State of Franklin. He and associates selected the site for the first court house of Sullivan County. There was some doubt for short time that he took part in the American Revolutionary War for Independence, but all doubt to that has been fully established, and many have joined the prominent Patriotic Organizations as his descendants. All of these real facts can be secured from Histories. It appears to be reliably stated, that the Ancestry of Sarah Gamble is given in "The First Families of America". Richard, with the Andersons, Fains, Maxwells, Rheas, and others established the first educational institutions in Sullivan County. Richard was also an influential and successful merchant, store in his home town, and a chain of stores in other towns not so far distant. His large farm on Holston river was named "Egypt's Plantation." He was a member of the State Legislature.

1782?

2—1 George Gammon was first child of Richard and Sarah, born in Sulivan Co., September 29, 1772 married January 8, 1801 to Jane Gregg, she born December 13, 1783 may have been in Botetourt Co., Va., died in Sullivan Co., November 21, 1853: he died May 18, 1838 Sullivan Co.

George was associated with his father, Richard 1st, in the mercantile business for some years in Blountville, Tenn., and in the several other stores. George was said to have been the Speaker of the House of the Legislature of Tenn. and so continued for about 26 years, and he lived thru the later years of the completion of the county and state governments. Some relatives say George and wife, Jane, were cousins. In this branch of the family, reference is made to the honorable Rev. Hannibal Gammon, who was Mayor of London, England in early years, about 1651. He was a member of the Westminster Assembly, which produced the Directory of Worship, the Confession of Faith, and the Catechisms of the Presbyterian Church, U. S. all of which are used to present day.

As given here, this History almost entirely aims to use the reliable records of this branch of the family, which have been carefully kept and preserved by several families, from the earliest of their ancestors, and have been given to this writer: and so far as understood, will be written in the order according to age, so far as age etc. are given: There will follow very largely in order of age the children, other descendants of George Gammon, and wife Jane Gregg, some of whom married to children of Richard Gammon, the original:

3—1 Sarah Gammon, born 1801, November 24th, given in "Record of Gammon Family from a file at Mt. Pleasant, Sullivan Co., 1898" and "as oldest child of George and Jane, his wife": in another family records, Sarah married Joseph Gilman February 10, 1821, he died at Mt. Pleasant 1865 about, she died February 27, 1872, same place: No children:

3—2 Nathan Gammon (given also as Nathaniel), next child of George and Jane, born May 19, 1803 at Mt. Pleasant, Sullivan County, died Jefferson Co., Tenn. June 14, 1869 at "Soldiers' Rest". He married July 20, 1824 Mary Elizabeth Hamilton of Sullivan Co., she born January 20, 1806, she died Jefferson Co., Tenn., January 6, 1895: she was a daughter of Col. Joseph Hamilton and a grand daughter of Col. Alexander Outlaw, both of whom were very active in early Va. and Tenn.: Nathan, above, was Clerk of the U. S. Court, later clerk of the Court of the Confederacy at Knoxville, Tenn.: children, other descendants of Nathan and wife (3—2) follow:

There follows First children of Nathan Sr. (3—2), later other descendants of Nathan Sr.:

4—1 Elizabeth Hamilton Looney Gammon, born August 24, 1825, married to Wm. Patterson Blair, December 31, 1846 at Jonesboro, Tenn.: she died, Asheville, N. C., September 14, 1898; he born, Jonesboro, Tenn., October 19, 1820, died Asheville September 14, 1898: Their children what is known, given clearly, follow: William Alexander, Mary Hamilton, Alice had a daughter, Louise, who married William Thompson and lived in Penn.: and their children were William and Elizabeth: William Alex married 1st Lucretia Morrison, two children, Hilliard, and Louise: by 2nd marriage to Eva Fulkerson, no children, by 3rd marriage to Hattie Fulkerson, William Blair Hillard, not married; their child: and this Wm., not married. William Thompson, husband of Louise, was of Asheville, N. Carolina, their children were Robert and Elizabeth living in the East, likely Penn.: Alice I. Blair married James Reynolds of Asheville: several grand children, other descendants are given, but only the names, and majority lived away some distance: All given: To have most convenient Plan, or arrangement, *other children* of Nathan Sr. (3—2), follow:

4—2 William Hamilton Gammon, born July 17, 1830, in Sullivan Co., Tenn., died New Jersey, 1864 or 65, murdered likely due to war strife or hatred.

4—3 Jane Letitia Gammon, born Jonesboro, Tenn., single, born May 10, 1834, died Knoxville, Tenn. from auto accident, died December 25, 1952: she helped so much on this history with well written valuable information.

4—4 Joseph Hamilton Gammon, born Jonesboro, November 4, 1837, single, died London, Ky. April 3, 1873:

4—5 Mary Imogene Gammon, born same place as others, born May 7, 1884, died as infant:

4—6 George Alexander Gammon, born November 18, 1841 at Jonesboro, married at Rogersville, Tenn. November 17, 1874 to Margaret Hamilton Hale, she born Hawkins Co., Tenn. February 26, 1849, died Knoxville, Tenn. April 22, 1915, her last address: their children as given by a son, were, 5—1 (all Gammons at birth), Mary Somerville, born Knoxville, November 8, 1876, single, died Knoxville, March 3, 1929:

5—2 Josephine Hamilton, born January 22, 1878, died Knoxville February 29, 1928, her address for some years: These two ladies were teachers most of their adult lives, served in prominent positions in Educational Institutions, Mary S. was in charge of the English Department at State Normal, Fredericksburg, Va., and her sister occupied similar positions. They were well educated, cultured people. They taught well not

Page 130 A

1850 census Sullivan Co., Tenn.

843	GAMMON,	A.L.	38	m	Tenn.
	"	Mira	29	f	"
	"	Mary	10	f	"
	"	George	9	m	"
	"	James K.P.	8	m	"
	"	Nathan	6	m	"
	"	Mariah	4	f	"
	"	Ann	1	f	"
	Anderson,	James	74	m	"
	Dedrick,	E.M.	39	m	"
	Anderson,	Matilda	20	f	"
	"	James	2	m	"
	Jordan,	Smith	35	m	Black

alone some subjects, but taught the most essential truths of life by example as well as by activity. George A. is last child of Nathan Sr. (3—2), children, other descendants of George A. follow:

5—3 Robert Hale Gammon, born November 22, 1879 Knoxville, single, was editor of prominent paper for some years, but trouble with eyesight, he became a prominent lawyer and served so for some years: he died March 18, 1951: he was associated with his brother, also a lawyer.

5—4 This is last of George A. and wife's children, Nathan Gammon (try not to be confused by frequent repetitions of same names), born January 20, 1882 Knoxville, married there June 18, 1913, to Mabel Agnes Fair, she born Harrisonville, Mich.: gives names of his children and grand children, but not give which were children, etc.; can tell, only guess by age; children likely, next:

6—1 Dr. Nathan Gammon, Jr., born June 22, 1914, married February 12, 1941 to Dorothy V. Allen: children of Dr. Nathan ad Dorothy V. are, Nathan Allen, born 1945, Penelope Gay, born 1948: Dr. Nathan (6—1) is connected with the University of Florida, Gainesville.

6—2 James Eugene Fair Gammon born 1915, married 1943 to Doris Nettie Gamble: their children are; James Alexander born 1947 and Sarah Elizabeth, born 1950: the father is associated with the Department of Interior, as attorney, at Washington, D. C.

6—3 Margaret Agnes Gammon, born October 29, 1945, married to Dr. William Lawrence Prichett of University of Florida: their children are, William L. Jr., born 1951: Jenifer Lee, born 1953: Jonathan Bruce born 1954: and Scott Edward born 1958 (all Pritchetts): for present addresses of most of these consult some near relative, as addresses of many change often. This, and previous pages, seems to fully complete all given of descendants of Nathan Gammon, Sr (3—2) and wife.

It is likely here wise and helpful to those who read this, to give a brief explanation: In the well prepared list of names, dates of births, marriages etc. given this writer, which appear to have been carefully kept, are many of the statements above.

History continues on children of George Gammon 1st, and wife, Jane, he son of 1st Richard as given by family records.

3—3 Richard Gammon born October 18, 1805 in Sullivan Co., Tenn., married Mary Chester June 30, 1828, she born March 7, 1810 Washington Co., Tenn., he died 1934 Blountville, Tenn., near their children's birth place, as follows, Nathan born 1828, died 1845, John C. and George, twins, born and died 1830, Jane Gregg born 1833; married Henry Wilds January 7, 1851 at Jonesboro: Mrs. Richard Gammon, (3—3) married 2d Robert Allison, she died March 1861:

Sullivan Co. Tenn.
519

3—4 William B. Gammon born November 6, 1807 by family record in Sullivan Co., married October 27, 1831 same Co., to Rebecca Maxwell Anderson, she born 1814 at Blountville, Tenn., she died 1860 Sullivan Co.: (some relatives say, that after death of 1st wife (Sarah Gammon) of

parents of Rebecca { Nicholas Fain = 2
Elizabeth Rhea Anderson
w/o Audley

Nicholas Fain, he married Rebecca M. (Anderson) Gammon, widow of Wm. B. Gammon: children, etc. of Wm. B., 3—4, follow after 3—5:

3—5 Annis L. Gammon, born December 13, 1809 Sullivan Co., married William Boyce February 12, 1828, she died February 23, 1843, one child was George. Abram L. comes next, by records:

3—6 Abraham L. (given also Abraham Looney Gammon), born August 2, 1812 Sullivan Co., Tenn., Married 1st June 17, 1834, to Nancy A. Anderson, sister of Rebecca, wife of Wm. B. Gammon, brother of Abraham: Nancy A, born Rogersville, Tenn., she died age 18 years, 2 months, 3 days: Abraham L. married 2nd, Myra L. Anderson, March 1, 1839 (sister of 1st wife), born Myra L., Washington Co., Tenn., he married 3rd (his son George says) in 1850 to Sarah Ann Pence, Kingsport, Tenn., she died Boring, Tenn. August 1882 (3rd wife), he died 1872, relative says.

Abraham Looney Gammon

(Information on Abraham L. etc. given here by advice of best informed of this whole family.) All known descendants of Abraham Looney Gammon continues here and on following pages, until completed.

Here follows first, children other descendants of Abraham Looney Gammon by *first* wife:

4—1 Samuel Rhea Gammon: several Samuel Rhea Gammons in this branch of the family: reliable relatives gave this writer, what is here given on first wife of Abraham L. (see above, 3—5), her child only child: single, was lawyer by profession, born Sullivan Co., Tenn., died Rogersville, Tenn., all given: children then other descendants of Abraham L. by *second* wife, Myra Anderson, sister of 1st wife: (see above, 3—5).

4—2 Augustus Gammon, (others give George Augustus), died as a youth:

4—3 Rev. James Knox Polk Gammon, Sr. born Sullivan Co., Tenn. August 19, 1842, married 1877 at Smithfield, Va. to Susan Southall Langehorne, she born in Smithfield, January 5, 1857, died January 28, 1930 in Charlotte, North Carolina: Rev. James K. P. Gammon held several prominent pastorates in Presbyterian churches in Asheville, N. Carolina, later in Richmond, Va. and some others. His children were:

5—1 Rev. Edgar Graham Gammon, D. D., born in Asheville, N. C. September 10, 1884, married in Austin, Texas, July 24, 1914 to Bessie Cochran (one gives June 24, 1914): married in Georgetown, Texas, he gives: he was a widely known minister and educator, as pastor of Clarksburg, W. Va., Hampden-Sidney, Va., first pastor of Myers Park, Charlotte, N. Carolina, First church, Selma, Ala., missionary in Rio

Grande Valley, and sixteen years as President of Hampden-Sidney college during which period its endowment grew to four times former amount. He died about 1962, age 77 years: Last address of Mrs. Edgar G., was Hampden Sidney, Va. college: their children, were 6—1 Edgar Graham, Jr., born 1915: his address later, Colonel Edgar G. Jr., 2506 N. Pollard St., Arlington, Va.; Blair Cochran, born 1926, address present, 333 E. Sixty Ninth St., New York. Elizabeth Langhorne, married Charles G. Lindsay:

5—2 Capt. James K. Polk, born November 12, 1893 in Richmond, Va., in early years was at Ft. Benjamin Harrison, Ind., a colonel in U. S. Army, a chaplain in U. S. Navy: married in New York May 11, 1928 to Hilda Evelyn Nyquist: present address, Rodeo Road 1006, Pebble Beach, Cal.: he has a son James at that time in U. S. Air Force. He and his brother, Rev. Edgar G., helped with facts for this history.

5—3 Elizabeth Isabelle Gammon born Charlotte Court House, Va. February 26, 1889, married Fredericksburg, Va. June 15, 1921 to Ashton Waugh McWhorter, Sr., A. M., Ph. D., Professor of Latin, University of Tenn., Knoxville, he died Knoxville, 1936; Rev. Edgar Gammon, calls Mrs. McWhorter his sister, she a daughter of Rev. James K. Polk Gammon, Sr. Dr. McWhorter aided this writer much on this History. The writer met and visited with them in Knoxville. Their children follow:

6—1 Austin Waugh McWhorter, Jr., born December 10, 1923 at Knoxville, Tenn., last word regarding him he was in U. S. Air Force in New Mexico, says his sister.

6—2 Elizabeth Lee McWhorter, born May 31, 1922 at Hampden-Sidney, Va., single, a graduate of Presbyterian Training School, Richmond, Va. She has held and yet has prominent work, with Board of Education of Presbyterian Church, Richmond, Va. She writes that she met our only child, Anna Louise (Gammon) now Mrs. John T. DeForest of San Antonio, Texas, met her in Montreat, N. Carolina during summer conferences.

5—4 Myra Louise Gammon, born Asheville, N. Carolina, another daughter of Rev. Jas. P. Gammon, she born July 25, 1878, died Richmond, Va., February 11, 1898, single:

5—5 Alice Maslin Gammon, born Asheville, N. C. June 16, 1880, married Fredericksonburg, Va., January 31, 1907 to Rev. Harry M. Moffett Sr., she died June 14, 1941; he died 1939 at Davidson, N. C.

6—1 Rev. Harry McClellan Moffett Jr., born Fredericksburg, Va., November 24, 1908, married Margaret Neel Yarbrough, Memphis, Tenn. October 3, 1935: he held pastorates in Mo, Liberty, and Columbia, and others, and has been for some years pastor of Presbyterian church at Gastonia, N. Carolina. This writer has known of him for some years. Their children, facts given some years ago, Margaret Neel Moffett, born 1930, Knoxville: Harry McClellan Moffett, III, born Kansas City, Mo. This and previous pages, seems to complete all descendants of Abraham L. in his second marriage: there follows, what is known of children of his third marriage, as given by his son, George L. Gammon of Pueblo, Colo.:

4—4 George L. Gammon, he gives following: he was born Boring, Tenn. September 30, 1853, married Chattanooga, Tenn. May 22, 1890 to Rose Haus, she born California, Mo October 19, 1862: George L. says his father was Abraham Looney Gammon, his mother Sarah Gammon; they were cousins. George, the son, says Sarah Ann Pence was his mother, born Kingsport, Tenn., died at Boring, Tenn. 1883, she married his father, Abraham Looney Gammon, November 15, 1866: He says these were children of this third marriage:

4—5 Mrs. Anne E. Dinkle, (all born Boring, Tenn.), September 23, 1851, married Calvin N. Dinkle in 1874, address then Johnson City, Tenn:

4—6 Mrs. Susan A. Hawley married William H. Hawley 1882:

4—7 David Pence Gammon, born 1858, married Kathrine Keebler at Midway, Tenn., 1891: he died Greeneville, Tenn. 1907:

4—8 Leona M. Gammon born -------, died Greeneville 1890:

4—9 Eugenia Hortense born 1860, married Harry Goddard at Greeneville, Tenn. 1916:

4—10 Annis, or Anna Elizabeth, born Sullivan Co., Tenn. 1864, address Greeneville, says Abraham Looney Gammon was her father: George, the son, says his grand parents were Richard Gammon and Susan Wantland, she of Baltimore, Md. Another appears, says she is child of Abraham L. Gammon and wife Sarah:

4—11 Olivene Gammon, says so her maiden name, born Sullivan Co., January 15, 1856, married to Richard Gammon March 16, 1892 in Washington Co., Tenn., he died Greeneville, Tenn. June 25, 1907, says her parents were Abraham L and Sarah, who died in Sullivan Co., 1872: she gives same brothers of her father, Nathan, Wm. B., etc., that several near relatives gave: Dr. Landon H. Gammon, Sr., M. D. says Olivene married Richard Gammon, a son of Abraham Gammon. The two children of Olive and Richard, were Landon Haynes Gammon, born 1903, and Robert Taylor Gammon, born 1906: Olivene died April 2, 1926 in Greeneville, Tenn.: her son, Landon H. had married Mary G. Neas, address of Robert T. Gammon was Kingsport, Tenn.: Olivene had said another child of Abraham L. Gammon was Nathan Vaughn Gammon, 4—12, born November 7, 1844, married August 31, 1871 to Anna Hester Stuart, their children were, Mabel, then single, and Lucy Lee, died age 2 years: Nathan was a descendant of a Richard Gammon who was a merchant at Embreeville, Tenn.

Yet another appears as a son of Abraham L., as last child by second wife, 4—13 Deaderich Anderson Gammon, relatives say he a son of Abraham L. Gammon: In old reliable records of first ancestors of this family, is a marriage record Harriet L. Gammon, married Deadrich Anderson, all given: other relatives give that Deadrich Anderson Gammon married Willie Glaze, and their daughter was Jessie Glaze: he died 1895. Nothing more is given. Abraham L. had a twin brother, George, not married, died at Caney Branch, Tenn. 1887: Is said their cradle is yet at Bristol, Tenn.

Here another child, really the last of Abraham L., January, 1929, Mrs. Susan L. Deck, wife of John B. Deck, writes she is the youngest child of Capt. Abraham L. Gammon and the only living child, she born Sullivan Co., Tenn. August 8, 1859. She gives names of her children also: Official records of this Family, give next of George 1st and wife Jane, as 3—7 Jane Gregg Gammon, born January 29, 1815, married June 18, 1834 to Stephen Decatur Stuart, he born 1813, died 1897, she born same place as her brothers Abraham L., Richard, and others: their son, George born 1844, died 1929 suddenly in Savannah, Ga.: there were other children, no information given.

3—8 James Gregg Gammon, next child of George 1st, wife Jane, by Family records, born Blountville, Tenn. January 18, 1824, married January 28, 1846, to Evalina Aiken Barkley (given also Berkley), she born June 20, 1826 at Rheatown, Tenn., died 1912, James G., died 1886 at Mt. Pleasant, Tenn.: their children were 4—1 Alice Lorena Gammon, born Rheatown, September 10, 1847, married Charles Sidney Gookin at Blountville 1865: this family lived most of adult life in Iowa, Columbus Junction, and Ainsworth: Address of daughter Mrs. John Glegg was Ainsworth.

4—2 William Berkley Gammon, (as he gave it), born January 1, 1849 at Rheatown, married to Cynthia Sassamon of Mississippi in 1871, last address Memphis, Tenn. in 1917: their son, J. P. same address: James G. and wife, during civil war lived in Bristol and bought supplies for the army.

4—3 George Nathan Gammon, born 1859, died 1887 at Jonesboro, Tenn.

4—4 Armetta James Gammon born 1861 at Bristol, married Samuel Pence at Blountville, 1909, no children:

4—5 Robert E. Lee Gammon, born at Bristol 1863, died October 4, 1961, he married Elizabeth Barnes of Blountville, in 1894, she born 1875, died 1925 at Fordtown, Tenn: he lived for some years with his sister, Mrs. Samuel Pence: His children were, George of Fordtown, James died as infant: Ava married Perry Slaughter, Mary Eva married Henry Gross, Elizabeth M. married Paris Pendleton: Preston married Ben Mills, Samuel P. Gammon married Bunna Couch, Robert L. Jr., not given:

4—3 Eva Rebecca Gammon, born Blountville, June 4, 1857, married September 10, 1897 same place, to Robert C. Thomas, he born Jonesboro, 1855, died there April 17, 1917, had a stroke, she died 1932. She gave much valuable information for this history several times: She said her parents were James G. Gammon and Evalina A. Barkley: her children, all born in Jonesboro. The children of Robert C. Thomas and wife, Eva Rebecca (Gammon) Thomas, were Beulah, married Eugene Gillespie of Limestone, Tenn., he died 1943: Lena Aken married Taylor

E. Whittaker of Lee Co., Va., this writer had a letter from her: he died 1945 in Bristol, Va.: Ann Boreous married Thomas Waller Chambers of Pamplin, Va., June 6, 1906: George married Margaret Hoss 1914 in Jonesboro, address Nashville, Tenn., no children: Mary Sue married Karl Thomas, (no relation), address Bluefield, W. Va.

1289 Sullivan Co

3—9 George Fain Gammon Sr., born August 19, 1817, likely in Sullivan Co., Tenn., birth place of several of his first ancestors: A number of most valuable family records, do not give places of births, or marraiges, some not dates of birth, etc.: what follows regarding him, and his descendants, are taken from reliable family records. In most any records on most subjects, there will be some different statements. As to dates of birth and marriage of these early ancestors, records appear to be fully reliable: he married Lavinia Haynes December 3, 1840, she a daughter of David Haynes, a sister of Landon C. Haynes, a very gifted orator, married at Elizabethton, reliable record says married in Carter Co., Tenn. Dr. Landon Haynes Gammon, M. D., once mayor of Bristol, Tenn., said of George Fain Gammon, he wrote a beautiful hand, was clerk of Sullivan Co. Court after the civil war: his wife descended from very prominent families:

Before this writer are two lists of the 15 children of this man, George Fain Gammon and wife: one list was given by Dr. Landon Haynes Gammon, M. D., Sr., a son of George Fain Gammon; very slight difference in it from the other: Their children were:

4—1 Mary Emma (all Gammons at birth), born July 3, 1842, died age 8 years: NOTE Dr. Landon H. Gammon, M. D. states all these children, he among them, born in Sullivan Co.):

4—2 Annis B. born December 22, 1843, she died 1909:

4—3 David H. born May 4, 1845 (a record says born Caney Ford, Tenn.), he died Washington Co., Va., February 25, 1869:

4—4 Rowena, born October 25, 1846, (full name Rowena Ross), she married September 3, 1874 at Blountville, to Landon K. Snapp, he born Blountville, 1843, died there 1906: their children, Ellen Hughes, born October 15, 1875, married S. B. Kinney 1900, died 1919: James P., born 1877, died January 2, 1946: Lavinia G., born November 15, 1879, married January 6, 1904 at Bristol, Va. to Wiley Rogers Stoffle, he born Sullivan Co., 1875, address Arcadia, Florida, Rt. 2: Paul E., born 1886, died 1928, married Mary Wilson, next child of George F,

4—5 Anna Rhoda, born July 24, 1848:

4—6 Ida, born April 5, 1850, married January 20, 1875 at Blountville, to Oscar Miller, Glade Springs, Va., he born there 1847, their children were, Elizabeth Miller, born November 23, 1875 near Glade Springs, married November 24, 1897 at Methodist church to Thomas Buchanan Porterfield, he born Glade Springs, January 1, 1866: children of Porterfield parents were Olivene born September 25, 1898 (all born Bradford, Va.), Oscar M. born May 20, 1900: Thomas born March 9, 1906:

Children of Mr. and Mrs. Porterfield, were, Olivene born September 25, 1898, all born Bradford, Va., Oscar M. born February 20, 1900, Thomas L. born March 6, 1906, Elizabeth R., born December 21, 1912, Olivene, above, married William E. Merritt, Oscar M. married Agnes Bell, Thomas M. married Doris Hamilton, Elizabeth B. married William W. McClannang (appears): Olive Miller born November 9, 1878 married William G. Buchanan: Oscar Miller, born 1910, married Helen E. Wilkinson: William G., born 1913, married Josephine Maxwell: Landon Gammon born 1918, married Ruth Rogers; this completes all on these children continues children of George Fain Gammon Sr.

4—7 George Fain Gammon, Jr., born June 6, 1851, died likely Washington Co., Va., single:

4—8 Matthew Haynes Gammon, born July 8, 1853, married Fincastle Co., Va., April 21, 1884 to Sarah Wiley of Va.: she died February 12, 1932, age 74 years: he died June 6, 1926 at Knoxville, Tenn.: a daughter, Mrs. William B. Martin of Knoxville, gave this of couple:

4—8: their six children were: Eleanor Sue, then Mrs. Edward Steinhardt of New York, her first husband was John H. McMillin of Nashville, Tenn.; Robert Taylor Gammon born 1889 Johnson City, Tenn., died March 30, 1947, address of his widow, Manaster, Ill.: Florence Catherine, now Mrs. Littlefield, she married June 8, 1921, address Knoxville: and Mrs. William B. Martin, 2019 White Ave., Knoxville 16: (continues on Fain children):

4—9 Olivene Gammon, born January 13, 1855, 4—1 she gave Abraham Looney Gammon, as her father) (think she is mistaken): (two different lists give her as daughter of George Fain G.:

4—10 Ped H. Gammon, born April 10, 1857 (name said to be nickname for a girl), (a relative gives Ped Haynes Gammon), relatives state she married 1878 (also marriage date given as 1885, in Washington Co., Tenn. to John Webb: she died 1885 Sullivan Co., her last known address, Bluff City, Tenn., no reply to inquiry): their children, given as Hassie, married Mr. Eads, address Bluff City, Robert Webb, died Rogersville, Tenn., L. Fred Webb died Rogersville, Tenn.:

4—11 Mary E. Gammon, born June 10, 1859: Note 1st on this list of children, was Mary Emma, died age 8 years: it is known to be true, that if a child died quite young, later another child was given same name: true here likely:

4—12 Dr. Landon Haynes Gammon, Sr., born April 6, 1861: this name not on the other list here: but Dr. Landon has one of these lists and gave much other reliable information, found to be fully correct.

This list by Dr. Landon Haynes Gammon, Sr. agrees fully with other reliable information by relatives who give much valuable information, and he was one of 15 children of George Fain Gammon and wife:

4—12 Landon Haynes Gammon, Sr.: he was born April 6, 1861, died October 31, 1963, born at Bristol or Sullivan Co. (he gives the latter), he died at Bristol, Tenn.: he married Rosa Cabell Miller, of Bristol, Tenn.-Va. (Bristol was part in Tenn., part in Va. in 1894); he graduated from the University of Va. in 1892, Medical Department, with M. D. degree, and began practice as a physician at Saltville, Va., but in 1903 he moved to Bristol, Tenn., and continued to practice there for more than twenty years. By constant reading, careful observation, he kept in close touch with the best methods to serve the people. He was twice elected mayor of Bristol, and in a busineess capacity as mayor rendered much valuable service to the city. He was connected with the Democratic party, and once when much pressed into service, proved to be quite a convincing orator. He married, after death of his first wife, a second time to Corilla Crocket mentioned later: by his first marriage, they had four children, as follows:

5—1 Landon Haynes Gammon, Jr., born September 28, 1896 at Bristol, married June 30, 1926 to Katherine O. Conn of Chattanooga, Tenn.: they have no children: he graduated from the University of Va., and later completed a Law Course at Harvard University securing the L. L. B. degree. Their address is 705 Battery Place, Chattanooga, Tenn. He served in U. S. armed forces in World War I, and knew the other Landon Haynes Gammon of Green County, Tenn., distantly related. Be careful of the frequent repetition of same names in this and other branches of the family.

5—2 Dr. William Miller Gammon born May 13, 1900, in Bristol: his mother, Rosa C. Miller, was a granddaughter of Patrick Henry who used the words "Give me Liberty or Give me death" likely before the legislature of Va. at St. John's church where that body was in session, it is stated. He also graduated from the University of Va. Medical Department with M. D. Degree, and since has served as a physician. Preceding his University graduation he also served in the Armed forces of U. S. in World War I, later served as athletic coach and teacher in the Episcopal high school of Washington, D. C.: he was united in marriage November 7, 1933 to Alys Hughes Lavinder, she born January 21, 1910: their children are, Nancy born July 25, 1938; Jane born March 7, 1942; address, Bristol, Va., Box 89.

5—3 Margaret Henry Gammon, born September 21, 1898, likely in Bristol, she graduated from Randolph-Macon college, Lynchburg, Va., taught Latin at Stuart Hall, Staunton, Va. and in high school at Johnson City, Tenn. and at Hattiesburg, Miss.: she has held a position of advertising with Lever Bros., Cambridge, Mass., which was one of her recent addresses. She with her brothers, though all quite active and busy persons, have aided with reliable information for this history. Her latest address, given by her brother in 1960, is 217 75th St., Virginia Beach, Va.

5—4 Wirt Henry Gammon, Sr., born December 29, 1905, Bristol, Tenn., he attended the Episcopal high school and the University of Va.

and has served for some years and is so engaged at present, as Sports Editor of the Chattanooga Times paper. Dr. Landon H. Gammon Sr. from 1911 thru his life time, gave most valuable information for this History and his children have followed in his footsteps. Wirt Sr. has given diagrams, or charts on the whole Sullivan County, Tenn., branch, which have proved most helpful. Really he should have prepared this History. He married 1st, Brooke Younger Robinson January 26, 1933, she born October 8, 1907 at Shawville, Va.: he married next Hermina S. Straub, she born May 8, 1912 at Rossville: their address, Clair St., Rossville, Ga., or (Care of Chattanooga Times.) Their children, by first wife, are Wirt Henry Jr., born Chattanooga, 1934: Ann Brook born April 7, 1946:

5—5 David Haynes Gammon, by Dr. Landon H. Sr., second marriage: For any additional information on David Haynes Gammon, his mother their present address, if living, inquire of Wirt Gammon, Sr. above, or the other brothers. History continues on other children of George Fain Gammon and wife,

4—13 Kittie L. Gammon, born October 15, 1862 Sullivan Co., married 1st Nathaniel Taylor, brother of Senator Robert Taylor: married 2nd, W. P. Leach: her last address, Johnson City, Tenn.:

4—14 Charles Edward Gammon, born September 3, 1866, he died October 29, 1960 at Rural Retreat, his home for many years: He was associated for some years in merchantile business with William Faris Gammon, in Rural Retreat: Charles E. married a sister of William Faris Gammon, Nancy Spence Gammon, married July 15, 1891: he died October 29, 1960 Rural Retreat. He was a most earnest Christian, superintendent of his church Sabbath school for a number of years. He gave most courteously to this writer valuable information for this History, more than once, as did his wife also: child of Charles E. and wife was 5—1, his only son writes. Frank Audley Gammon, born likely at Rural Retreat, date not given: Frank A. is very active in the work of their church, so you see the great influence of a home and parents down thru the future. Frank A. has a son Charles Edward Gammon, a Presbyterian minister, served efficiently for some years in Chattanooga, Tenn. as pastor, and now in Alexandria, Va. or near there, continuing to serve successfully: Frank A. has another child, he writes, Mrs. Martha (Gammon) Wilson, of Knoxville, Tenn.: This writer thru friends in Ohio has heard of his good work in his late pastorate: So remember that Charles E. Gammon and wife are not dead in one sense, but continue to live and service thru their descendants, as all who will so continue to do.

4—15 Robert Love Gammon, born April 24, 1869, last child of George Fain Gammon and wife, of the 15 children. Dr. Landon Haynes Gammon, Sr., wrote this writer that Robert L. had charge of the old family record, mailed a copy to Dr. Landon H. Gammon, Sr. Quite regret that nothing more is given regarding Robert L. Some may wonder if 15 children can be brought into life, and leave mother in best of health, and if she could be able to protect the health and give those children the training which she would earnestly desire and need.

As the history advances to present facts on other parts of this branch, strong effort is made to follow the Regular Plan of Arrangement of facts: But when ages, dates of births, etc. not given, or not the same, not possible to always follow regular plan: by the Plan, the History now arrives at next child of William B. Gammon (3—4):

4—1 Audley Anderson Gammon, born Blountville, Tenn. February 27, 1834, he died Rural Retreat, Va. August, 1905 at his home, his parents were William B. Gammon and Rebecca Anderson: Audley A. married Mary John Faris July 8, 1858 at the home of her father, Benjamin Faris in Botetourt Co., Va. Mary John spent the last years of her life with her mother Mrs. Charles E. Gammon at Rural Retreat, Va.: The oldest child of Audley A, was:

5—1 William Faris Gammon, born Blountville, January 8, 1860, married December 26, 1888, 1st to Minnie Hicks, she born March 30, 1864, Marion, Va., she died Rural Retreat, March 28, 1896: he married next July 10, 1912 at Rural Retreat Ida Lee Baumgardner: the obituary of William Faris, states he kept the prophecy, "To do Justly, love mercy, and walk humbly with thy God", a very pious man in life, for thirty years an elder in Presbyterian church, and in mercantile business with Charles E. Gammon for many years. He mentions his brother, Rev. Samuel R. Gammon as a missionary, then in Brazil. See again, the molding influence of home and parents, down thru the future. It is proper here to add what is given by a son of first marriage of William Faris Gammon to Minnie Hicks:

6—1 Dr. Samuel Rhea Gammon II, wrote few years ago (his address likely different at present), that he was born November 26, 1889 at Rural Retreat, Va., married at Augusta, Ga. July 6, 1918 to Ellen Kathrine Rothe, she born in Chicago 1889: their children were Lieut. William Faris Gammon II, born Baltimore, Md. August 26, 1921, and Lieut. Samuel Rhea Gammon, III, born Sherman, Texas January 22, 1924. The father, Dr. Samued R. Gammon, says he is a son of William Faris Gammon, of whom complete information has just been given here, and that he has received from Audley A. Gammon much reliable history of his own part of the family, and is not interested in additional information on other parts of this branch. He writes excellent letters, gave some aid to this History, and evidenced culture and knowledge. Regret that William Faris did not mention any of his children, but he gave facts on his brothers and sisters as follows

5—2 Elizabeth (all Gammons 1st), (all born Bristol, Tenn.), she born October 2, 1862, single, died February 22, 1882:

5—3 Nancy Spence, given previously, married Charles E. Gammon, she born October 11, 1867:

5—4 Minnie Gammon, born December 4, 1869 (daughter of Audley A. Gammon, she married 1898, November, at Rural Retreat, to Dr. Charles K. Kernan, M. D., he born Russell Co., Va., he a son of Dr. Thomas D. Kernan, M. D. from Winston-Salem, N. Carolina: Dr. Charles K. practiced in Washington Co., Va., later in Bristol, and in

Pulaski Co., Va.: The children of Minnie and Dr. Charles K. Kernan, were, regret very little given:

6—1 Rev. Charles W. Kernan, born Bristol, Tenn. March 27, 1903, married September 17, 1931 at Charleston, W. Va. to Dorothy Elizabeth Lynn of Charleston, their children are (as given 1944) daughter, Lynn Kernan, born Bristol, April 28, 1934, Thomas Edward Kernan, born May 28, 1937 at Bristol, Tenn.:

6—2 Mary Kremer Kernan (sister of Rev.), address then, Petersburg, Va., she a teacher in Mr. Hill's schools. Address of Rev. Charles K., 205 Park Ave, Barboursville, W. Va. He has served several Presbyterian churches as pastor, and yet does so. William Faris Gammon, of whom all just previously given, gave these facts which some may wish to know, of brothers and sisters of his father, of William Faris G.: Dr. George Gammon married Barsha Rutledge, both not living: William D. Gammon married Aurelia Shields, daughter of Judge J. K. Shields, not living: Abraham Looney Gammon, then living in Rural Retreat, Va. (said NEVER married, must be the other Abe L.): Nancy, died single at Morristown, Tenn.: Sallie J. died Rural Retreat, also Elizabeth, died same: Frances married Robert Allen of Tenn., after his death, married John W. Spence of Rural Retreat, both not living: Thus far this appears to complete all information on descendants of Audley Anderson Gammon except one:

5—1 Rev. Samuel Rhea Gammon, missionary to Brazil: he born March 30, 1865: first, will be given a biographical history: born Bristol, Tenn.: much of this information, given by William Faris Gammon, his brother: in preparing for his life work, he graduated from King College with B.L. and D.D. degrees, and from Hampden-Sidney Seminary: he married 1st Willie Brown Humphreys June 27, 1894 at Newberry, Va.: this wife died at Rural Retreat June 21, 1908, she was born March 23, 1865 at White Gate, Va.; only one child from this first marriage:

6—1 Mary Elizabeth Gammon was born at Lavras, Brazil, September 10, 1875, married at Rural Retreat, Va. September 11, 1918 to Rev. Augustus Lee Davis of Crawfordville, Ga.: they served as missionaries in Brazil for some years until time of retirement: Davis children were, (all Davis at birth), Willie Gammon, born Society Hill, S. Carolina, June 15, 1920, married June 13, 1943 to Claud Nelson Jr. at Atlanta, Ga.:

7—2 Margaret Lee, born Lavras, Brazil, May 2, 1922, then and later single, in college preparing for mission service:

7—3 Samuel A., born 1924 Olivera, Minas, Brazil, then also single, preparing for mission work: Rev. Samuel R. married next Clara Gennet Moore of Richmond, Va., after death of first wife, who was a teacher in mission work, giving excellent service: the wife of second marriage was also a teacher in Brazil in mission school: 2nd marriage was in Lavras, Brazil in 1911.

Clara Gennet Moore, second wife of Rev. Samuel R. Gammon, was born April 3, 1879 in Richmond, Va., married to Rev. Gammon February 27, 1911 at Lavras, Minas, Brazil: their children were:

6—2 Alice Gennet Gammon, born Lavras, Brazil, January 27, 1912, married Lavras February 27, 1940 to Orsini de Araujo Coriolano of

Brazil: address secured from missionaries, or such literature, many addresses change often:

6—3 Audley Anderson Gammon, born Rural Retreat, Va. August 28, 1913, married Sao Paulo, Brazil, December 20, 1940 to Beatriz Real; address Rio de Janeiro, Brazil:

6—4 Willie Humphreys Gammon, born Lavras July 1, 1916, a girl, often known as Miss Billy Gammon: address get from mission field: She has been successful for some years as missionary among young people of the Presbyterian church in Brazil and attends conferences at Montreat, N. Carolina. The home of this writer had the rare honor to have Miss Billy and her mother for a meal with us few years ago.

6—5 Rev. Richard Rhea Gammon, born January 15, 1920 at Lavras, Brazil, married May 19, 1943 at Carolina Presbyterian church, Little Rock, S. Carolina, to Flora Louise MacDonald, born November 21, 1911 Little Rock, S. Carolina: their only child is:

7—1 Flora MacDonald Gammon, born May 17, 1946 at Fayette, N. Carolina. Address of parents, 603 Elm St., Greenville, N. Carolina.

Rev. Richard R. Gammon completed the regular college and Theological Seminary courses, received degrees for such and also has a Th.M. degree, has served successfully several churches and is so doing yet.

6—6 Rev. Joseph Moore Gammon, born Lavras, Brazil, May 19, 1918, a graduate of Davidson college with B. S. degree, and of Theological Seminary, Richmond, Va. in 1949, has served as pastor churches in La., Florida, Lake City, S. Carolina, at present, chaplain in U. S. navy 1952-54, yet serving church at Lake City, S. C. He and his brother have helped much on this History. Children of Rev. Joseph and wife, she was Vivian Isobel Iverson, born Tarboro N. Carolina January 12, 1929, she studied at Agnes Scott College, Atlanta, Ga. Their children are, (facts given few years ago):

7—1 Vivian Genet Gammon, born New Orleans, La. June 18, 1946, entered University of S. Carolina Sept. 1964:

7—2 Joseph Moore Gammon Jr. born Richmond, Va. May 23, 1949, in high school:

7—3 Daniel Iverson Gammon, born January 25, 1952, in junior high school.

7—4 Lalla Fraser Gammon, born Panama City, Florida September 28, 1953, entering sixth grade of Lake City Elementary school.

This completes all information on descendants of Rev. Samuel Rhea Gammon of the two marriages, it appears.

Some information of the biographical sketch of Rev. Samuel R. Gammon was quoted from the very gifted, consecrated Christian, Miss Lucile DuBose, whom this writer knew. This writer desires to give some personal expressions in closing the account on Rev. Samuel R. Gammon, and his relation to this history. He first met me at Louisville, Ky. Presbyterian Seminary, about 1908, and after that wrote me several letters, suggesting, and requesting that we produce a Gammon History, extending back to Honorable Hannibal Gammon, Lord Mayor of London, England in 1200: to do that must be expected of some rare genius of the future, who can do so much better than the present efforts. In 1925, the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, U. S. met in Lexington, Ky. Rev. Samuel R. Gammon was present, came to Carlisle, Ky. residence of this writer, wife and daughter (Anna Louise). He conducted the morning worship (Sabbath), and at night gave a stereopticon address on Lavras school, now in honor of him, Gammon Institute, I believe. We had the honor of having him in our home at Carlisle, and enjoyed much that great privilege. A number of other letters came from him in next few years.

It seems he died about 1928, NO, while he has passed from earth to his final home, HE WILL NEVER DIE, never cease to exert a powerful influence here on the earth in the memory of a great multiude who knew him, loved him, honored, and thru his descendants HE YET LIVES AND WORKS.

Whatever small value this History may be to some of you, it was he who started the work to produce it. As has been here mentioned, the cloudy muddy water of the great Mississippi-Missouri river can be traced far, very far into the clear waters of the Gulf of Mexico, more so can the lives, activities be traced thru countless years of the future of such persons as Rev. Samuel Rhea Gammon, D. D. To him, this History, *poor as it is,* is most gladly, honorably dedicated to him. This writer, during several years of the past, produced several Histories of churches which he served, and of some of his mother's family, Worthingtons, and some of his grand mothers the Fuquas of Va., the Truitts of Delaware, the Mortons and Woodsons of Va., as earlier ancestors, entered Sons of Revolution thru Capt. John Morton of Prince Edward County, Va. whose five or six sons served in the American Revolution, and to whom we of U. S. are much indebted.

At this time, August, 1964 in preparing information for the completion of this part of the History of the Gammon family, this information should be given. All known on that part of the Sullivan County, Tenn. branch, which originated and older ones live in Sullivan Co., Tenn., and some near by counties, etc. has been typed and given to the printer. But most all older early ones of this branch, know that on account of intense bitterness and strife regarding civil war, some of this branch, at least one to protect his life, moved to Georgia about close of the war. It is on this part of the Sullivan County branch that information follows, in full accordance with and dependence very largely on those old well preserved family records, on births, marriages, etc. of the children of Richard the Original ancestors, other of his descendants, and those of his son George, 1st and wife Jane Gregg and their descendants. This writer depends upon, and uses almost exclusively what has been given him by members of this part of the family, in this part of this History. And as usual a few errors are to be found in few statements, they are mentioned that it may be fully understood that great care is taken to secure and present only the truth, so far as could be gotten. In earlier times, to first secure reliable facts, then preserve and pass down to future generations, is a very difficult task, so errors should not be too severely criticized. Here is one, that a descendant of a certain Richard Gammon of this branch, founded the school for education of colored ministers at Atlanta, Ga. There are most reliable facts of much earlier years, and of the present from that institution, that a Rev. Elijah Gammon from Maine established that college at Atlanta, Ga. This is only mentioned to gest what care in choosing information must be taken.

In the original Family records, there is given, Richard, the Original, Richard, Jr. so designated, in records, born 1788, and a Richard born in 1805; of the latter full information has already been given from reliable sources. So it would appear true by reliable sources, that the Richard who left Tenn. moved to Ga. was the Richard born in 1788: The problem just here, in PLAN of Arrangement of names of persons.

Now in this, as in all other branches of families, there appears, errors, mistakes, which need not be severely condemned, as those who made mistakes, did the best they could. In early days, with wars, movings, homes burned, scarcity of reliable information, it was very difficult to secure, and preserve exactly correct records.

1851
1788
63

Now the History continues on this Richard:

2—2, born 1788, in Sullivan Co., Tenn., most likely where other children were born, he a son of First Richard: he died September 13, 51, age 97 years, as given by near relatives. He is the only Richard o can be reliably given in this place, as Richard 3—3, and others have been truthfully given and accounted for in previous typing. Richard born 1805 married Mary Chester is properly placed in accord with reliable records. It is not easy here with absolute certainty to state just which Richard rode on horseback from Tenn. at close of civil war, rode to Ga. One of best informed on this branch says that one Richard attended Princeton, New Jersey University. It seems certain that a Richard rode horse back from Tenn. to Georgia, continued to live there and that parts of some families had already moved to Georgia before close of the war. The marriage of this Richard, born 1788 is not given in official family records of Tenn., but persons well informed on the family of Georgia, state he married Susan Wantland, of Baltimore (NOT BLANTON as some gave), married in Maryland, and reliable information states they settled, and continue to live in Sullivan County, Tenn.: no information, otherwise, to confirm, or contradict this. All reliable information on others of this branch of Sullivan Co. have been typed and reference made to them, as Abraham L. Gammon, many others. The History now continues on children, other descendants of this Richard and wife, Wantland.

Susan Wantland, wife of Richard Gammon, he born 1788, was reared, and married in Baltimore, Md. She died in 1872, age 105 years; he died 1837: these names, dates of Richard and wife, not given in Official Records of the family, but by reliable close relatives: Here facts, so far as known, will follow on among, or likely oldest of children of Richard of 1788 and wife Susan (Wantland) Gammon: Much of following information has been given by intelligent very well informed members of this part of the family:

3—1 William Gamble Gammon Senior, his name given as one of eight children of Richard and Susan, born Wytheville, Va. (another says born Jonesboro, Tenn.): that he died in Rome, Ga. January, 1895; he married Julia Adelaide Aiken, a daughter of John A. Aiken and wife Jackson: a son of Wm. G. Sr. says his father was a banker, owned a large business for that day (it likely in Tenn.), and was an officer in the East Tenn. Railroad, old letters show he had a pass to leave Tenn.: one of his sons says Wm. G. had four sisters, as follows, Eliza married Richard Cunningham, Susan married Abraham Hamilton, Sarah married Abraham (Looney) Gammon, and Rachel married Dr. Young: almost nothing more is known of families of these sisters of Wm. G. Sr.:

This son, Wm. M. Gammon, Sr. says his father, Wm. G. Sr., had five sons, 4—1, Wm. M. Sr., himself, 4—2 John Aiken of whom facts soon follow: 4—3 Edward killed in battle at Shiloh: 4—4 Charles Aiken, Sr., married Laura Stillwell, moved to Anniston, Ala., his son, Charles Jr. lived in Florida, had a son Charles; Charles Sr. had daughter Adelaide, a son William G. Jr., died in infancy, Adelaide, daughter of Chas. Sr. rather Julia Adelaide, married Mr. Simpson, lives in New York: 4—5 Alfred E, not living in 1912, said to have fallen from a horse, killed in Tenn., single: 4—2 John Aiken Gammon, born June 26, 1844 in Jonesboro, Tenn., died Rome, Ga., 1906, Sept., married Rosalind Burns June 14, 1873, she born Aug. 1853 near Houston, Texas, died Oct. 1905 in Rome. She made an appeal to the Governor of Ga. to prohibit foot ball, because some killed in the game: children follow, of John A. and wife above:

5—1 Montague Gammon, born June 16, 1874 near Rome, Ga., married January 10, 1900 to Nell Wyly, born April 2, 1872 at Atlanta, Ga.: their children are, Madaline born Rome, December 20, 1900: Rosalind, born Rome, May 17, 1902: William Von Albade, born N. Y. City July 12, 1903: Montague, Jr. born New York City November 12, 1908: Algernon, born Long Island, N. Y., died as infant.

William Mitchel born Lynbrook, Long Island, N. Y. June 8, 1912 (Montague Sr., very sick, almost blind by cataracts): (yet he gave most valuable information): Here follows brothers and sisters of Montague:

5—2 Anna Lucile Gammon (all Gammons), born Rome, Ga. Nov. 1876, address then N. Y. City, 601 W. 127th St.: Present Permanent Address 240 Lebanon Ave., Mt. Lebanon, Pittsburgh, 16, Pa.: She has given so very much valuable information on this and other parts of the family, several times:

5—3 VonAlbade Gammon, born Rome, Oct. 1879, died October 31, 1897, killed falling from horse:

5—4 William Gamble Gammon, Jr., born 1882, died Carterville, Ga. Aug. 1900:

5—5 John Aiken Gammon, Jr., born 1884, in Rome, died November 17, 1947: his son, John Aiken III married Elvera Shook, had a son John Robert Gammon, born 1947, January:

5—6 Roslin Latane Gammon, born Rome, Ga. 1886: married 1914 to Luta Bryant of Memphis, Tenn., their address, Pittsburgh, Pa.: the constant repetition of same name for father, son, grand sons, etc., makes exceedingly difficult to know what is really intended: it appears that Roslin Latane Gammon, given as Ros few times, married 2nd Margaret Long, II intended for Second son, or 2nd marriage: a sister of Roslin L. Gammon, says he has three sons, R. L. Jr. in Navy at that time, Robert B. in the army and James in Annapolis: Robert Boyd Gammon was single, born 1919, died August 12, 1944, as Lieut. in military service in France, buried near his home in Wexford, Pa. To this family, especially to this one who gave his life, to aid in preserving for American citizens, what was secured by sacrifice of soldiers under George Washington, who at Valley Forge left blood stains of feet on the snow: This writer is slightly uncertain whether all of above is fully correct, some not fully clear and definite. Address of John Aiken Gammon, brother of Roslin L. is given as 226 N. Fairmont St., East End, Pittsburgh, Pa.: For present addresses of some of these, inquire of some near relatives. Thus far all information on brothers and sisters of Wm. Gamble Gammon have been given, and of George and Looney of his brothers, and all given of these sons of William Gamble Gammon, Sr., Wm. Gamble, Jr., Charles Aiken, Sr., John Aiken, and Edward Aiken Gammon: Children, other descendants of William Melville Gammon, Sr. follow:

4—1 William Melville Gammon, Sr. (son of Wm. Gamble Gammon, Sr.), (there could be very slight error in 4—1 number of Wm. M. above, *likely not*): Wm. M. Sr. says he was born January 1, 1842 in Jonesboro, Tenn., married January 25, 1872 to Willie Wardlaw Bowie at Charleston, S. Carolina, she born Aiken, S. Carolina (another gives her name as Eliza Wardlaw Bowie): Wm. M. Sr. died, his son Wm. M. Jr. states, March 9, 1916 at Rome, Ga. age 74 years, the last one of his brothers to die: Wm. M. Sr. served as Capt. in the Confederate Army, as did some of his brothers: Wm. M. Sr. says he lived in Washington Co., Tenn. before he moved to Ga.: in Rome, Ga., he was Chairman of Board of Commissioners. Information on other children of father of Wm. M. Sr. has been given rather completely. Some of these early ones made mistakes in giving names (gave Walton instead of WANTLAND): Wm. M. says he had been away from Tenn. 50 years, so said in 1912, January: for wife of Richard Gammon, born 1788. Next children, other descendants, of Wm. M. Gammon Sr.: Wm. M. Sr. says in 1912, says Richard Gammon, my father's brother lived in Polk Co., Ga. and has a son Richard now living at Cedartown, Ga.: now children, etc. of Wm. Melville Gammon, Sr.: 5—1 by his children: and wife: Adelaide Gammon (all Gammons at birth) born April 3, 1873 in Ga., married January 16, 1893 to Harold Dixon Cothran; no address given:

5—2 Langdon Bowie, born __, not living, married June 9, 1879 to Edith Smith, she living, no address:

5—3 Rosa Gammon, married Egbert Haywood Osborn April 25, states her daughter married M. A. N. Patton, Jr. and he has son M. A. N. Patton, III: all given:

5—4 Eliza Wardlaw Gammon, single, no more:

5—5 Isabel Martin Gammon single, address 104 East Sixth Ave., Rome, Ga. She has given often very valuable information for this History, long ago and lately.

5—6 William Melville Gammon, Jr. born April 11, 1881, married Rome, Ga. June 7, 1905 to Elizabeth Arline Simpson, she born April 17, 1881 at Gadsden, Alabama. William M. Jr. gave much of this information and much on other parts of the family, also regarding his father, Wm. Melville, Sr. He wrote could get a Family Tree by writing to Department of Heraldry. Try it and see, what it cost you, if you can get one at all. Wm. M. Jr. letterheads have "W. M. Gammon & Sons, Clothiers, Hatters and Furnishers, Rome, Ga." Wm. M. Jr. says he was named for his father and youngest son of the family. He very kindly gave information.

The History of this part of Sullivan Co., Tenn. now advances to another son of Richard, born 1788, and wife Susan Wantland, namely, 3—2 Richard III so designated by best informed of this branch: Two letters from wife of this Richard III are before me, with these facts, he is given as brother of William Gamble Gammon Sr. by best informed, his wife's letters say he was born November 4, 1825 in Sullivan County, Tenn. where his parents, Richard and Susan Wantland, had settled: she was born, reared, married in Baltimore, Md. Letters say Richard and Susan continued to live in Sullivan Co., Tenn.: Susan died in Sullivan Co., Tenn., age 105 years, Richard also died there: Richard III as a young man came from East Tenn. where he was in business, to Floyd Co., Ga., as other reliable relatives state, there met and later married Mary Arabella Whatley May 26, 1868: she says she is a grand daughter of Ex Governor Wilson Lumpkin of Ga., named for his daughter: other information she gave fully agrees with reliable relatives: Richard, her husband had been dead about 15 years, as others also state: she says that she, Richard, his wife, his four sons and two girls, lived then on farm, where she was born, Richard, her only son, Mary A., wife of Richard, says she was born January 19, 1844, married to Richard as given 4—3 Richard Gammon, son of Richard and Mary A., she says born June 1, 1873 in Floyd Co., Ga., died in Summerville, S. Carolina October 3, 1926 where he had lived only 10 months (1936 also given as death date), previously lived in Cedartown, Ga.: as given by other reliable relatives: Her son, Richard, born 1873, married December 24, 1901 at Ligon, Ga. to Mary Jane Henderson, she born Bartow Co., Ga., January 29, 1877, as other relatives give: she yet lives, 1901: died 1960: their children, other descendants, here as given by Richard Gammon:

5R
14a

5—1 Mary Alice (all Gammons at birth), born Cedartown, Ga. December 26, 1904, Kingston, Ga., married Lucius B. Edwards, 1926: address Cedartown, Ga.: have two children, age then, Betty Jane age 2 yrs., Marilyn age 3 months:

5—2 Richard 5th, born November 13, 1902 Bartow Co., Ga. m Annie Estel Tuck January 8, 1919, five children, Richard Jr., born 1920, Mary Henderson, Sarah Alice, Lamar, Charles Bennett, address Cedartown, Ga.:

5—3 Mabel Lois, born Polk Co., Ga. March 18, 1907, married Wilmer C. Wheeler of Cedartown, Ga. 1928: address 1315 East 30th St., Chattanooga:

5—4 Hugh Henderson Gammon, born Kingston, Ga. September 24, 1909, married Eleanor Pearl Williams March 25, 1931, she of Cedartown, Ga.: address Euclid Ave., Rome, Ga.: their children, Frances Jane, born Rome August 25, 1932, Eleanor Joy born Rome January 21, 1943:

5—5 Willie Whatley Gammon, born Polk Co., Ga. November 11, 1911 married 1st 1931, to Lanette Hudgins, two children: Wm. B., b 1932, Jerry about 1934: married 2nd Ezell Gore of Ala., 1938, children Ross, born 1938, Roderick born 1939, Frances 1940, not clear:

5—6 Frank Lumpkin Gammon, born Polk Co., May 18, 1913, married Hazel Hubbard, Floyd Go., Ga. 1935: two children, Frank Lumpkin, Jr., born 1936, Eleanor Elizabeth born 1938:

5—7 Martha Elizabeth Gammon, born Polk Co. May 21, 1917, married Millard M. Lowry of Chattanooga, November 1938, she born S. Carolina, Charleston; address 158 Darlington St., Charleston, S. Carolina: Have one child, Susie Louise, born Polk Co., October 4, 1921, is an invalid by injury at birth, address same as parents:

5—8 Von Hall Gammon, born Polk Co. July 13, 1923, single: in Army Air Corps, Lowry Field No. 2, Denver, Colo.: Next child of Richard II and Mary, as they and others give:

4—4 Florence Adelaide Gammon, born May 10, 1871, only of children living 1929, married Marcus Marion Cornelius December 31, 1893 at Atlanta, Ga., he of Cedartown, Ga., last address Atlanta: Mary A., the mother says our 1st baby died ____________: Florence A. and M. M. had seven children as given, Mary Lou, born November 16, married M. Clayton Webb 1918, two children Mary Louise born 1918, M. Clayton, Jr. 1921, or 2: Barbara Estelle born November 13, 1899, married Samuel C. McCamy, have child Barbara C.: Elizabeth Josephine, born January 12, 1902, married Harold Webb June 5, 1922: address Chattanooga, Tenn.: Florence Adelaide, born February 12, 1906, married George Malone September 4, 1928, address Atlanta: Callie Maud, twin, born October 1909, married Millie Clyde Suggs, 1926: have one child, Marion Adelaide born 1927: Marcus Marion, Jr., born October, 1911: Mrs. Mary A. Gammon, wife of Richard, says my youngest daughter, Susie Marie Gammon is a teacher in Rutherford, New Jersey, says she is a fine girl, "I am very proud of her," she had visited her mother on way to San Francisco Exposition.

Frank Lumpkin Gammon, Sr. is said to live with his son, Frank L., Jr. at Sunnock St., Kalamazoo, Michigan: Mrs. M. M. Lowry's new address 1742 Vickers Circle, Decatur, Ga. Susan Gammon lives with Mrs. Lowry, she single: Frank Gammon, Sr. has a daughter, Mrs. Eleanor

Lockard. Mrs. Marcus M. Cornelius gave a letter to her children requesting that no flowers be sent or used when she died.

Last word, 1944 Mary Jane Henderson wife of Richard, was living with her daughter Mrs. M. M. Lowry, Charleston, S. Carolina: Mrs. Cornelius, as a young lady visited relatives in Sullivan Co., Tenn.: children of Richard and wife Mary J., follow:

5—1 Richard 5th, born Bartow Co., Ga. November 13, 1902, married January 6, 1919 to Annie E. Tuck of Polk Co., Ga.: Their son William R. Gammon lives in California: their son Von Hall Gammon, married Flora Peppi of New York, they have a son, Richard:

5—2 Mary Alice (all Gammons), born December 26, 1904 Kingston, Ga., married Lucius B. Edwards in 1926, address Cedartown, Ga.:

6—1 Betty Jane, age 2 yrs., April 1929, and Marilyn Brewster Edwards, age 8 months, 1929, children of 5—2 above:

5—3 Mabel Lois Gammon, born Polk Co., Ga. March 18, 1907, married to Wilmer C. Wheeler of Cedartown, Ga., married 1928, address 1315 East 30th St., Chanattanooga, Tenn.:

5—4 Hugh Henderson Gammon, born Kingston, Ga. September 24, 1909, married Eleanor Pearl Williams of Cedartown, April 25, 1931, address Euclid Ave., Rome, Ga.: She, Eleanor born October 8, 1913 at Cedartown, Ga.: their children, Frances Jane, born Floyd Co., Ga. 1932: and Eleanor Joy born Rome, Ga. January 21, 1943:

5—5 Willie Whatley Gammon, born Polk Co. November 11, 1911, married 1st to Lanette Hudgins 1931, had two children these born 1932 and 1934, married 2nd Ezel Gore of Ala. 1938, had three children, all known:

5—6 Frank Lumpkin Gammon, born Polk Co. May 18, 1913, married Hazel Hubbard of Rome, Ga., 1935, have two children, Frank L., Jr. born 1936, Eleanor Elizabeth born 1938:

5—7 Martha Elizabeth Gammon, born Polk Co., Ga. May 21, 1917, married to Milliard M. Lowry of Chattanooga, Tenn., Nov. 1938, have one child, Mary Elizabeth, born 1943 at Charleston, S. C.; address 158 Darlington Ave., Charleston, S. Carolina:

5—8 Susie Louise Gammon, born Polk Co., October 4, 1921, an invalid, injured at birth, all should sympathize with her; her mother's address and hers, 158 Darlington Ave., Charleston, S. C.

5—9 Von Hall Gammon born Polk Co., July 13, 1923, single, in Army Air Corps, Lowry Field No. 2, Denver, Colo.:

4—3 Susie Marie, sister of Mrs. Cornelius, Susie M., born Polk Co. August 21, 1877, married Eldred S. Lumpkin of Lethia Springs August 1921, died August 13, 1922 at birth of a child:

We arrive at August, in preparation of material for the Printers on this *last part* of Sullivan County, Tenn. branch of the family. We cannot wait to type for some large quantities of material which came for this part of the family, quite late, we will give space to all that is possible.

But The Plan, the Agreement from the First was for a Book of Certain Price, and certain Pages; we will, must hold to that Agreement, and all who ordered the History were informed several times of this agreement by Printed letters.

For information to some who may not know fully the circumstances of the earliest members of this Part of Sullivan County branch, this in[illegible]mation is given that at close of civil war, the strife, the ill feeling was so intense, so dangerous, that several families of Tenn., for safety to lives, moved to Georgia, and elsewhere. It is for these families that what follows relates, and gives information, as it has for other parts of this branch, and of other branches of the Family. And as previously given, what is here given, will follow the Original well typed old Family records which have been followed in previous parts of this branch of the family. Those records, beginning with Richard 1st, Original of this Branch of the family, have been found fully reliable, and we have nothing to take their place, except information from families of much later dates, most of which seems reliable. And we cannot include very large amounts of information which came very late, as that would show partiality to some families over others, which cannot be permitted. So now so far as reliable information is at hand, and can be understood, what is written clearly, will be included here on this part of the Sullivan County branch. It will follow, and connected with descendants of George Gammon, First child of Original Richard of all of this branch. Keep in mind in proper place, the several Richard Gammons of early part of this Branch.

2—2 Richard Gammon, born September 28, 1788, as given by Regular Family records, is in accord with System of numbering each generation properly. In those old records are several Richard Gammons, but all others previously used properly, reliably, are accounted for: so this Richard is the proper one for this place.

Now in this, as in all other branches of families, there appear errors, mistakes, which need not be severely condemned, as those who made mistakes did the best they could. In early days, with wars, movings, homes burned, scarcity of reliable information, it was very difficult to secure, and preserve exactly correct records. Here is one as a sample, made by one who otherwise gave valuable information: he states that one of this branch of Sullivan Co., Tenn. founded the school at Atlanta, Ga. for education of colored ministers. That is entirely wrong, see the definite clear statement in New England branch of one, a Methodist minister who came from Maine (Mass.) to Ill. and found this school in Atlanta, Ga. Where errors are found, they will be corrected so far as possible. Now the History continues:

2—2 Richard Gammon, born 1788, in Sullivan Co., Tenn. most likely where other children were born, he a son of First Richard: he died September 13, 1851, age 97 years, as given by near relatives. He is the only

Richard who can be reliably given in this place, as Richard 3—3 and others have been truthfully given and accounted for in previous typing. Richard born 1805 married Mary Chester is properly placed in accord with reliable records. It is not easy here with absolute certainty to state just which Richard rode on horseback from Tenn. at close of civil war, rode to Ga. One of best informed on this branch says that one Richard attended Princeton, New Jersey University. It seems certain that a Richard rode horse back from Tenn. to Georgia, continued to live there and that parts of some families had already moved to Georgia before close of the war. The marriage of this Richard, born 1788 is not given in official family records of Tenn., but persons well informed of the family of Georgia, state he married Susan Wantland, of Baltimore (NOT BLANTON as some gave), married in Maryland, and reliable information states they settled, and continue to live in Sullivan County, Tenn.: no information, otherwise, to confirm, or contradict this. All reliable information on others of this branch of Sullivan Co. have been typed and reference made to them, as Abraham L. Gammon, many others. The History now continues on children, other descendants of this Richard and wife, Wantland.

Facts gathered on Noah Gammon, given by Rev. Robt. W. Gammon, son of Noah, from the family Bible:

The History arrives at the last child of Richard Gammon and wife Susan Wantland. As dates of births, marriages of some are not given, it is rather uncertain as to what prefix number to give to this seeming last child of Richard and Susan:

3—5 Noah Gammon (uncertain as to proper number before his name). He born near Bristol, Tenn., February 7, 1809, died October 8, 1878. Died at or near California, Mo., as near relatives state he was buried quite near there in cemetery just north east of city, which cemetery yet exists. I have stood in that cemetery where near relatives of Noah are buried, one near relative says Noah served as Judge for number of years, most likely meant Justice of Peace as his son gives. His son, Rev. Robert says Noah left Tenn. due to slavery and his beliefs regarding it, and moved to Moniteau County, quite near California, Mo. and only three union men there, two had been killed. Anyone familiar with Civil War days know well of the bitter attitudes, actions, crimes, etc., stealing, fighting, murder, etc. Facts on Noah's marriages are given from reliable records as follows: first to Eleanor James, married January 3, 1828, she born Blountville, Tenn., March 12, 1807. Eleanor died May 26, 1852 at California, Mo. Marriage most likely in Mo. at California. (one relative says married in Jefferson City, Mo.) Rev. Robt. says Noah was not member of a church. Noah married 2nd, a Mrs. Sharp, whose maiden name was Adaline Bach Buchanan, but had married Mr. Sharp. Adaline born in Ohio, Gallipolis, she died California, age 53 yrs.

Rev. Robt. W. Gammon, son of Noah, and Susan Gammon, later wife of John C. Moss, she of California, Mo., gave so much of this interesting and valuable information on Noah and his family. Their letters are right here before me now:

SECTION III.

Ancestry of Mary C. and Matilda De Vault

Valentine De Vault and wife Susan Range; Peter Range and wife Elizabeth Ronimus (Hieronymus); Noah Range (Ranger—Reanger) and wife Elizabeth Coons (Kones—Coens); Nicholas Kones (Coens) and wife Catharine.

Henry De Vault (Dewalt—Dewald) and wife Catharine M. Greaver; Ancestry of Henry De Vault (Dewalt—Dewald).

VALENTINE DE VAULT, father of Mary De Vault (Reeves) and Matilda De Vault (Reeves), was born in 1776 near McAllestertown (later Hanover), York County, Pennsylvania. His youth was spent in York County. About the year 1800 Valentine and his brother Frederick went to Washington County, Tennessee where they settled on a plantation of 637 acres lying on both sides of the "Wataugah" river at what was thereafter known as De Vault's ford; which plantation had been purchased by their father, Henry De Vault, from John "Been" (Bean), to whom it had been granted by the State of North Carolina in 1784 at the price of fifty shillings per hundred acres (Quoted words as in the grant). Title ultimately passed to the brothers under the will of their father probated in York County in 1817. There the brothers who married sisters, Valentine about 1802, Frederick in 1803, constructed a wooden house that became their common home. This house stood on a knoll near the north entrance to the ford. Nearby they constructed a large barn with stone basement, the largest in that part of the state. In 1825 they added to the plantation 385 acres lying to the north on what is now the Washington-Sullivan County line, purchased from Henry Massengill; and in 1829 they were granted by the State of Tennessee an additional 60 acres on the Washington County side that included part of the "Big Island" in the Watauga River.

The brothers had in the meantime purchased in 1819 from Thomas Brabson another tract of 427 acres lying in the western part of Washington County, including the then recently laid out town of Leesburg; and thither Frederick removed about that time. In 1831 the brothers divided their holdings; Valentine taking the Watauga River plantation which continued to be his home during the remainder of his life; and Frederick taking the Leesburg plantation which was likewise his home during the remainder of his life, where he and his wife lie buried, and where his house and outbuildings still stand.

Just north of the old dwelling house on his own plantation Valentine began about 1841 the construction of a commodious brick residence which he occupied in 1842 but which was not entirely completed until after his death in that year. The old dwelling house was removed, but a covered porch with handsome pillars was transported therefrom to and built into the southerly side of the new residence, where it still stands. Earlier there had been constructed near the site of the dwellings a springhouse, and a smokehouse built of logs taken from the old Bean house. Both still stand, the logs of the smokehouse showing the mortises of the original construction. The barn has been removed in recent years.

Valentine De Vault (nicknamed "Felty") was above medium height, with brown hair and blue eyes, clean shaven, and rather portly in middle life. He spoke and read German as well as English, and took a German language newspaper. In politics he was a Democrat. He was a member of the Lutheran Church. His Bible, printed in German in 1798, is now in the possession of his great-grandson William Weldon De Vault (Second). He acquired other lands besides those mentioned above, and was probably the largest farmer and slave owner of his time in Washington County. His home was one of affluence and hospitality. An old gentleman, Dr. Link, still living in the west when this note was made about 1897, wrote interestingly of well-remembered entertainments given at the De Vault home when he was a boy; and of some very fine pears with which Mr. De Vault on one occasion loaded his arms, and then stood shaking with laughter at the boy's efforts to carry them all away.

Reverend James Miller, D. D., born in Maine, son-in-law of Valentine De Vault, was a pioneer minister of the Christian Church at Johnson City. His last home was a frame building that lately stood on the southerly side of East Market Street just west of what is now a private alley and in the rear of what was formerly known as the Eagle Building. On one occasion, riding on horseback on the old Knob creek road, he came to a place now in the western part of Johnson City where the road crossed a branch. There a teamster had stopped to water his horses. The Reverend Miller attempted to cross below the team, but his horse wanted to stop. It was urged forward by repeated cluckings at which the team started also. "Whoa!" cried the teamster. Miller's horse stopped but was started by more cluckings, at which the team again started. "Whoa!" again cried the teamster; then to Miller: "You come back here and I'll give you a threshing!" "'Taint my notion," solemnly replied M and husbands; and cluck," and he was on his way.

The plantation bottom land was lush and prod the river from the ford was the fish-trap from whi freshet would be gathered a wagon load of fish. C fish-trap was usually watched through the night by M big mouth and strong teeth, whose duty it was to seize and throw out on the bank the fish that came into the trap. When an eel came in, lest it wriggle away, before throwing it out Manuel would crush its head with his strong teeth. One morning there was found in the catch of the previous night a water-moccasin that Manuel had in the darkness taken for an eel and had dispatched accordingly.

D. D. (1798-1874).
(1803-1885).
(1810-18

Among the slaves was also Becky, who is said to have been purchased originally by Peter Range, father of Mrs. Valentine De Vault. As the story goes, a slave-driver was passing the Range place with a bunch of Negroes when Becky, then a young woman, broke away, ran to Mr. Range, knelt, and begged him to buy her, which he did. Becky had blue eyes, unusual for a Negro. She boasted that she was a "Guinea nigger," and would have little to do with the other Negroes on the plantation, she usually working about the kitchen. After the slaves were freed she would visit about among the homes of the children of Mr. and Mrs. De Vault. It is said that at such times she would install herself in the kitchen and shut everyone else out, which caused no complaint as her crotchety ways were understood and she was an excellent cook. She had a husband in her youth, and a child that was killed by a bull.

She visited my father's home when I was a boy. She was then wizened and quite old. Arc lights on poles had just been installed in Johnson City. As daylight faded "Aunt" Becky stood with me in the door and watched the lights flash on. "Tell me," she said, "How does they get up there to light 'em?" I tried to explain how the wires carried the electricity. She listened attentively until I had finished, and then said: "I jus' don't understand how they light 'em." On this occasion she told with satisfaction how her master had taken his gun and killed the bull that had gored her child. Her age was not known by the then older generation, but she was thought to be over a hundred when she died. She was buried at the old home where she had lived so long, in a plot set aside for the Negro retainers, adjoining the De Vault cemetery.

Valentine De Vault died at his home on August 10, 1842, two days before the death of his wife. He left no will. On September 13 following, mainder of his life, w ands of his daughters, and his brother Frederick as and outbuildings still . Jr. not yet of age, entered into an agreement for

Just north of the o cluding lands, slaves, funds and other personalty. b n about 1841 the co aving already received advancements; under the h cupied in 1842 b ent adjustments James Miller and wife, and John, death in that year. acts in Washington County and Sullivan County on [illegible] hen living, Isaac took the Massengill tract on which he subsequently erected his home, Jacob the Big Island, and the acreage west of the river on which he erected his home, and Valentine, Jr. the remainder including the previously erected buildings. The old residence is now the home of the widow and some of the children of William Weldon, son of Valentine De Vault, Jr.

No actual signature of Valentine De Vault has been found. In the record copy of the grant of 1829 the surname is spelled "Devalt"; in the deed of 1825, "Devauld"; in the conveyances of 1819 and 1831 and the agreement of 1842, "Davault"; in a quitclaim deed of 1841 to Valentine, "Devault"; and in a Washington County deed of 1817 to Jacob, a deed of 1828 from Jacob to Valentine, and a Sullivan County deed of 1820 from Henry to Gabriel (all brothers), "Devalt." The deed of 1820 was wit ed by Daniel Devalt son of Henry, and Samuel Devalt son of Gabriel. The surnames on the tombstones of Valentine and wife were already illegible when the stone of Valentine crumbled in the winter of 1946, but the stones of his children show the name "De Vault." In the record copy of the will of Frederick and on his tombstone the name is "Davault," but on the stones of his wife, his son John (1819-1897), and Frederick R. (1855-1945) son of John, it is "De Vault."

In the census of 1830, we find in Sullivan County, Gabriel Devault; and in Washington County, Valentine Davault, Frederick Devault and Jacob Dewalt (last arrival); all brothers. In the census of 1850, of the sons of Valentine the surnames of Isaac, Jacob and Valentine, Jr. (then one family) are spelled "Davault," and that of John (Sullivan County), "Dauvalt"; and those of his brothers, Gabriel "Davault" and Jacob "Davalt (Sullivan County). Carelessness by both principals and census takers in the spelling of the surname is indicated. In two instances among the ilies of the last, the surnames of husband and wife, reported together, are spelled differently. The origin and variations of the surname will be discussed under Ancestry of Henry De Vault, to follow.

Valentine De Vault was buried on the plantation, near his residence, in what was thereafter the family cemetery. There lie his wife, all his children (except Mary and Matilda) and their wives and husbands; and others listed below.

The children:

Elizabeth,	*b.* 1805,	*d.* 1877.	*m.* Rev. James Miller, D. D.	(1798-1874).
Mary Catharine,	" 1808,	" 1894.	" William P. Reeves	(1803-1885).
John,	" 1809,	" 1851.	" Elizabeth Kitzmiller	(1810-1890).
Isaac,	" 1811,	" 1903.	" Elizabeth Hannah	(1827-1870).
Matilda,	" 1814,	" 1896.	" Peter M. Reeves	(1807-1891).
Jacob,	" 1817,	" 1878.	" Elizabeth Clark	(1826-1879).
Valentine,	" 1822,	" 1906.	" Edna Hannah	(1830-1918).

In the De Vault cemetery are also buried: Elizabeth Stover Hannah (1808-1904) mother, and Nancy Hannah Stuart (1841-1891) sister of Elizabeth and Edna Hannah De Vault; Osborne S. (1830-1845), James V., and a third son of Rev. James Miller; Rufus I. (1868-1892) son of Isaac De Vault; William V. (1846-1916) son of Jacob De Vault, and first wife Elizabeth McAfee (1858-1880); John C. (1858-1863) and William Weldon (1865-1910) sons of Valentine De Vault, Jr.; Adelaide (1832-1833) daughter of William P. Reeves; Willie R. (1887-1888) son of William V. De Vault and second wife Barbara Higginbotham; Bynum (1879-1904) son of Valentine De Vault, 3d. (of John); and, supposedly, William C. (1837) infant son of Peter M. Reeves.

SUSAN RANGE (De VAULT) was born in 1779 at the home of her father, Peter Range, in Washington County, Tennessee. She was an elder sister of Margaret who married Frederick De Vault. Little is known of her childhood except what may be assumed from the standing of her father. About 1802 she was married at her father's home to Valentine De Vault, and was thereafter his loyal helpmeet. She died at her home on August 12, 1842, two days after the death of her husband, both being victims of typhoid fever. She was buried beside her husband.

PETER RANGE, father of Susan Range (De Vault), was born March 26, 1749 in Somerset County, New Jersey, and came in his youth as a member of his father's family to York County, Pennsylvania. He seems to have resided for a time in Berkeley County, Virginia (now West .) where he married and where probably his first known child was born. He subsequently came with his family down the Valley of Virginia and to what is now Washington County, Tennessee, where the remainder of his life was spent. He is supposed to have arrived by 1779 as his brother James was at that time in what is now Carter County. Our first definite knowledge of him in Washington County begins with his acquirement there of land, of which there were seven tracts, grouped for convenience as follows:

a.	Feb. 12, 1790,	from	Pharoh Cobb,	300	acres	on	Knob Creek;
	Nov. 2, 1804,	"	John Engle,	150	"	"	" " .
b.	Aug. 21, 1797,	"	Solomon Hedrix,	50	"	"	Boone's Creek;
	" " "	"	" "	3½	"	"	" " .
c.	Feb. 14, 1791,	"	Abraham Cox,	250	"	"	Sinking Creek.
d.	Nov. 3, 1804.	"	John Hammer,	4	"	"	Knob Creek;
	May 2, 1808,	"	Samuel Denton,	250	"	"	" " .

Of group *"a"* which lay on lower Knob creek, the larger piece was the st known Range home. There Peter Range erected a two-story log house which was occupied until after his purchase in 1804 and 1808 of the two tracts, group *"d,"* after which both tracts of group *"a"* were sold. Susan Range was married in this house. It was removed about forty years ago, but a small picture of it taken by William Weldon De Vault is preserved by his children.

On the property group *"d,"* further up Knob creek, Peter Range built a grist-mill, and a short distance below it on the creek a large two-story and basement stone house which was his final home. The plantation passed under his will to his son Jacob. The house still stands, but the mill which was operated until a few years ago has been replaced by a meat-packing plant. The general site is now in the extreme north-north-east suburb of Johnson City.

On the Boone's creek property marked *"b,"* at what is now Flourville, Peter Range and his son-in-law Garner built a grist-mill, subsequently nown as the McAfee mill, which still stands. This property passed by conveyances of 1800 and 1810 to John McAfee; and about the last date Garner removed with his family to Mississippi. The Sinking creek property marked *"c"* may have passed to Peter's son Peter, who purchased in 1821 from Thomas Whitson a second tract of about 275 acres on Sinking creek; as in later years James and William Range, sons of Peter, Jr., resided on farms in that neighborhood.

Peter Range was a large, light-haired man. He was a prosperous farmer and mill operator, and a substantial citizen. He died at his home October 10, 1817 and was buried on his plantation in what was thereafter the family cemetery. His will, executed in August, 1817, was agreed to in writing on December 2 by his wife and all the children except Louisa (in Mississippi); the signatures of Barbara, Sarah and Rachel showing that they were then unmarried. It was probated in January, 1818.

I visited the cemetery in 1913. It was in a meadow, on a knoll above a ledge of rocks, about 150 yards south-east from the house, inclosed by a dilapidated fence, and considerably grown up in saplings and thorn-bushes. The older part of the cemetery consisted of three rows of graves, twenty-five in all, mostly marked by unlettered limestone headstones. The grave of Peter Range was fourth from the south in the second row; that of his wife to his left. In the third or easterly row, in order, beginning at the south, were the marble tombstones of Louisa G. Range (1823-1884), Jacob Range (1790-1876) and Susan Range (1795-1870), parents and daughter; and beyond them three graves understood to be those of triplet children of Jacob and Susan Range.

I visited the place again in 1947. The cemetery fence was gone, the cemetery grown up and trampled by cattle, the marble tombstones broken in pieces and scattered. There among the forgotten graves of his contemporaries and the fragments of the monuments of his descendants the small, dark headstone of Peter Range still stood bravely, as it had stood for more than a hundred years; where one might kneel and with difficulty decipher the crude lettering:

P. Range
Oct. 10, 1817
In memory.

Of the children, listed next below, the dates of birth given as to five are known; the date of birth of Peter having been calculated from the census of 1850. As indicated, the dates of birth of the remaining five are approximated.

The children:

Elizabeth,	*b.* 1777,	*d.* 1843.	*m.* Jacob Miller.
Susan,	" 1779,	" 1842.	" Valentine De Vault.
John,	" 1781 (?),	" ——.	" Abagail Garner.

Louisa,	" 1783 (?),	" ——.	" ———— Garner (To Miss.).
Margaret,	" 1785,	" 1865.	" Frederick De Vault.
Barbara,	" 1787,	" 1847.	" John Wright.
Jacob,	" 1790,	" 1876.	" Susan Hale.
Peter,	" 1793,	" 1859.	" Matilda Hale.
Isaac,	" 1795 (?),	" ——.	" Elizabeth Humphreys.
Sarah,	" 1797 (?),	" ——.	" Henry Worley.
Rachel,	" 1799 (?),	" ——.	" John Worley (To Savannah, Ga.).

The husband of Louisa, last above, may have been Brise M. Garner who witnessed the John Engle deed of 1804, above.

ELIZABETH RONIMUS (RANGE) was born about 1755 and was, at least on the paternal side, of German parentage. She was married to Peter Range about 1775, apparently in Berkeley County, Virginia (now West Va.), as Peter seems to have resided there at that time; and went with him to Washington County, Tennessee, probably after the birth of their first child. While tradition gives the name as Ronimus it was no doubt originally Hieronymus. The name Ronimus has not been found in the lists of German immigrants who landed at Philadelphia; but Pieter Hieronimus (so listed) arrived in 1756 on the ship Harle; and Johannes Balthus Hieronymus and Johannes Frantz Hieronymus arrived in 1747 on the ship Two Brothers (Pa. Archives, Series 2, Vol. 17). Mrs. Emma Rankin King, granddaughter of Jacob Range, stated many years ago that the maiden name of the mother of Elizabeth was Townsend, which indicates an English family.

According to Mrs. Mary C. De Vault, second wife and widow of John son of Frederick, Elizabeth read German, and was of fine mind and industrious. Mrs. Samual H. Miller, daughter of Jacob Range, stated that for several years before her death Elizabeth was lame from white swelling and walked with a cane. She died about 1832 and was buried to the left of her husband, but whether in the first or second grave from that of her husband is not known. The headstone of the first grave has no inscription. That of the second grave, when I examined it in 1913, showed faint signs of an inscription seeming to read, "E. Range, D Aug. 18....."; but all was uncertain.

NOAH RANGE (RANGER—REANGER), father of Peter Range, was born October 1, 1713. His wife Elizabeth Coons (Kones—Coens) was born March 17, 1715. So said Jeremiah B. Range (1837-1911) grandson of James and great-grandson of Noah, who gave the surnames as Range and Coons. As will be seen hereinafter, our first definite knowledge of Noah and wife is in Somerset County, New Jersey, where their children were born; and where lived also Coons, Kones and Coens families, and the Bogart (Bogaert—Bogaerdt) family with which the Range family intermarried.

John and Noah Range, probably brothers, seem to have reached America at or about the same time and to have settled first in Somerset County. Noah and wife were there at the birth of their first child in 1741. John was baptized there in 1745, and both John and Noah were there about 1761. John apparently moved northward to Essex County, New Jersey, as the will of John Range, mentioning wife Elizabeth and unmarried daughters Elizabeth and Mary, executed in March, 1787, was probated there in July following. Noah and wife and their surviving children and members of the Bogart family moved westward about 1765 to York (later Adams) County, Pennsylvania. Noah died probably not long after reaching York County, as no record of him has been found there. His wife Elizabeth died November 21, 1771, apparently in York County. The children were as follows:

Catharine,	*b.* Feb'y. 27, 1741,	*d.* ————.	*m.* Samuel Bogart
Elizabeth,	" July 29, 1742,	" ————.	" Henry Bogart.
John,	" Jan'y. 27, 1744,	" ————1827.	" Madeline Shollas.
Mary,	" Sept. 15, 1745,	" ————.	" William Owings.
Lea,	" July 8, 1746,	" Sept. 27, 1748.	Child.
Peter,	" March 26, 1749,	" Oct. 10, 1817.	" Elizabeth Ronimus.
Margaret,	" Feb'y. 7, 1751,	" ————.	————.
Eve,	" March 27, 1753,	" Aug. 31, 1753.	Child.
James,	" July 21, 1754,	" July 26, 1825.	" Barbara Hammer.
Hannah,	" Jan'y. 11, 1756,	" Dec. 2, 1771.	Child.

John was a lietenant in Fourth Battalion, York County Militia (Pa. Archives, Series 6, Vol. II), and James was a soldier in Eighth (Muhlenberg's) Virginia Regiment (Pension record), both in the Revolutionary Army. No revolutionary record has been found as to Peter, but he was probably a member of Muhlenberg's regiment, no muster roll of which has been found. Jeremiah B. Range quoted his father Jonathan to the effect that three sons of Noah went into the Army in 1776.

marriages of the names Coon and Coens, and Bogart, Bogaert and Bogaerdt of the corresponding and earlier periods, running through the eight volumes of the Quarterly. In this same Quarterly (Vol. IV) appears an account of the settlement in 1765 *et seq.* of Conewago colony in York County, Pennsylvania, by immigrants who went over the York road; including Dutch and German families from Somerset County, New Jersey.

The awkward and varied spelling of the parental names appearing in the baptismal records, above, indicates that in recording them the Dutch scribes were grappling with names rendered in German. As above mentioned, Jonathan Range stated that Noah Range and wife were from Germany; and in 1908 Mrs. Mary C. De Vault, widow of John, quoted her then deceased husband to the effect that the parents of Peter Range came from Germany. The tradition of some John Range descendants is that his family was from Germany. One author, *Virkus,* states that the parents of Lt. John Range, and his father-in-law Theobalt Shollas came from France. However, the church record above would seem conclusive as to the birthplace of John; and the name Theobalt Shollas would seem to be German. In the wills of Shollas and his wife, both executed in 1788, the names of the son-in-law and his children are spelled Reanger—three times in each; but in his own will executed in 1827 the son-in-law signs his name John H. Range, Sr.

The census of 1800 for Mt. Pleasant Township (then of Adams Co.) shows John Range. York County tax lists show John Ranger in 1779 and 1782, and John Range in 1780, 1781 and 1783 (Pa. Archives, Series 3, Vol. XXI). As has been noted above, the name was sometimes spelled Ranger in Somerset County. Another author, *Rietstap,* records that a Range family was ennobled in Saxony in 1716, and describes its arms. There was much phonetic spelling and other inaccuracy in recording the names of early German arrivals at Philadelphia. While the name Range has not been found among these, Hans Rinch arrived in 1727, Hans Martin Ranger in 1732, Conrath Rann in 1737, and John Jacob Rhan, Vallentin Schallus and Bastian Shaller in 1749 (*Rupp*).

From the foregoing I reach the conclusion that the Range (Ranger—Reanger) family was from Germany and of French Huguenot extraction, the name having been originally Reanger. This name with its basic French pronunciation would readily lead to the spelling, Range, adopted about the time of the removal of the brothers John and Noah from Somerset County. The names Coons (Kones—Coens) and Bogart (Bogaert—Bogaerdt) were no doubt originally Dutch (See Nicholas Kones).

Catharine and Elizabeth apparently married in Somerset County before their migration. John married in York County and lived there (and in Adams County cut off from York) until about 1803 when he removed to Venango County, Pennsylvania. Conveyances of record in York and Adams counties show that Mary was a spinster in January, 1768 and was living with her husband in York County in April, 1771, and indicate that they subsequently removed to Fairfield County, Ohio. Margaret probably married and lived in York County. Peter and James Range, and Samuel and Henry Bogart and their wives went to nearby Berkeley County, Virginia (now West Va.), where Peter Range seems to have married. All these subsequently moved about 1779 down the Valley of Virginia and to what is now upper East Tennessee. Henry Bogart and family settled near what was later Strawberry Plains, Peter Range and family in what is now Washington County, the others in what is now Carter County, where James Range married in 1787.

Except that he gave Lea's birth month as January and Hannah's birth year as 1757, the foregoing list of the children is as furnished from family records by Jeremiah B. Range who further quoted his father to the effect that Noah Range and wife came from Germany. The mentioned list is substantiated by baptismal records of the old Reformed Dutch Church at Raritan, Somerset County, New Jersey, as follows:

Raugh, Noach and Elisabet—Catrina,	**May**	**24,**	**1741.**
——— Noagh and Elisabet—Elisabet,	**Feb'y.**	**9,**	**1743.**
Vange, Noagh and Lisabet—Johannis,	**March**	**11,**	**1744.**
Raugh, Noagh and Lisabet—Marya,	**Nov.**	**3,**	**1745.**
Vanys, Noagh and Lisabet—Lea,	**Feb'y.**	**8,**	**1747.**
Strang, Noag and Lisebet—Peteris,	**May**	**7,**	**1749.**
Raeug, Noag and Elisebet—Margrite,	**April**	**21,**	**1751.**
Raeug, Noag and Elisebet—Jacobes,	**June**	**8,**	**1755.**
Renser, Enoag and Elisebet—Anate,	**April**	**13,**	**1756.**
Raugh, Johannis, adult baptism,	**Oct.**	**6,**	**1745.**

Of these baptisms the first nine correspond to the births listed above, except as to Eve who lived but five months. Jacobes is Dutch for James. The last baptism is apparently that of John, supposed brother of Noah. These records have been published in the Somerset County Historical Society Quarterly (Vols. II, III); which also sets out entries from old records indicating that Noah Ranger sold land in Somerset County in 1761 (Vol. IV); and that John and Noah Ranger lived at Badminster, Somerset County about 1760 (Vols. VI, VII); and numerous records of births and

For the early adduction of the Jeremiah B. Range data, above, and subsequent investigation of the Noah Range history much credit is due to Mrs. M. J. Jones, now deceased, and her daughter Nancy, Mrs. Robert H. Stickley, descendants of Noah Range through both Peter Range and his sister Catharine Range Bogart.

NICHOLAS KONES (COENS) of Somerset County, New Jersey was the father of Elizabeth Coons—Kones—Coens (Range). He was born about 1680, probably in Germany, and immigrated to Somerset County. The will of Nicholas Kones of "the Mountains," Somerset County, was executed May 29, 1746 and was proved in Somerset County on October 15 of the same year (N. J. Archives, Series 1, Vol. 30, p. 285). Its recitals leave little doubt of the indicated family connection. It lists wife Catharine, and children Jacob, Michael, Adam, Barbara Menton, Margaret Harsough, Elizabeth Ranger and Mary Harpending.

In addition to the Range baptisms (See Noah Range), the following Dutch Church baptisms at Raritan are published in the mentioned volumes II and III of the Quarterly:

Hertoog, Piter and Anna Margarita—Piter,	Feb'y.	4,	1733/4.
Hertsoggt, Pieter and Anna Maria—Lisabet,	"	13,	1736/7.
Hertsog, Piter and Margriet—han Jurg,	March	26,	1737/8.
Hertsog, Piter and Margriet—Henderick,	May	24,	1741.
Hertsogh, Pieter and Margrita—Catrina.	August	18,	1743.
Coens, Edden and Eva—Nicklaes,	March	11,	1744.
Harppending, Henderick and Maritie—Lea,	May	27,	1744.
Coens, Johan Miggel and Maria Elisabeth —Anderis (witness Anderis Mindang),	July	22,	1744.
Hertsogh, Pieter and Margrita—Marya,	Nov.	3,	1745.
Harpending, Henderick and Marytie —Caterintie,	March	9,	1746.
Coens, Adaen and Eva—Mendoen,	June	9,	1749.
Coens, Adaem and Eva—Lisebet,	Dec.	2,	1753.
Harpending, Henderick and Maryte—Piter,	May	23,	1754.
Harpendyn, Henderick and Marya —Anderis Menton,	June	14,	1761.

The husband of Barbara Menton was apparently Andrew Mintong (Anderis Mindang), as Mintong executed in January, 1768, in York County, a conveyance to his "cousin" Mary Range. John Miggel Coens is apparently Michael of the will. The use of the spelling, "Coens," and its accurate rendition by Dutch scribes is significant.

The names Coons and Kones were apparently English and German variants of the Dutch name, Coens. I think that Nicholas was of Dutch extraction; but his use of the German variant suggests German sojourn. The names of his wife and children indicate marriage after leaving Germany. Jonathan Range and John De Vault apparently did not know of the New Jersey sojourn (See Noah Range).

HENRY De VAULT (DEWALT—DEWALD), father of Valentine De Vault, was born in 1733. He was born in the Kingdom of France, married Catharine Maria Greaver, a German woman, and came to America when his first child, Philip, was one year old—so said Mrs. Louisa De Vault Kitzmiller, daughter of Philip De Vault, when questioned in 1875 by Rev. E. O. Guerrant, D. D., who married Mary, daughter of John De Vault son of Frederick, and who made the first known genealogical record of Henry De Vault and his descendants. Accompanied by his wife and child and a brother Philip, Henry came down the Rhine on a river boat and sailed from Rotterdam. Mrs. Kitzmiller spoke interestingly of the river trip and how duties were exacted by various towns passed on the river. This sketch will proceed from that point, leaving for a later sketch the discussion of origin and variations in name appearing herein.

Henry and family sailed from Rotterdam on the English ship, Chance, and arrived in Philadelphia on or about September 23, 1766, the entire trip having taken six months. He qualified in Philadelphia on that date, signing his name "Henrich Dewalt." He settled near McAllestertown (now Hanover), York County, Pennsylvania, where he became a prosperous farmer. There he acquired land on which he made his home, and there his other children were born. Whether he was originally a Protestant we do not know; but in York County he and all his family seem to have been members of the Lutheran Church.

He entered the Revolutionary army as a member of the York County militia and took part in important battles. He was an ensign in Sixth Battalion under Col. Ross, and was later a lieutenant in Seventh Battalion under Lt. Col. Winterode and Col. Kennedy, as appears from various muster-rolls and a pay-roll of September, 1781 of Capt. Furrey's company. In those records his name, which seems in each instance to have been entered by a clerk, no signature appearing, is given as Henry Dewalt. A York County militia roll of 1785 includes the names Henry Devalt and Philip Dewalt, apparently Henry and brother or son, and John Kitzmiller. (Pa. Archives, Series 6, Vols. II, III).

After the close of the Revolution Henry continued to prosper. He acquired other lands in York County. About the year 1797 he visited Tennessee and purchased land in Sullivan County on which he subsequently settled his sons Gabriel and Henry, and in Washington County where he settled his sons Valentine and Frederick. Two sons-in-law, Nicholas Keefauver and Martin Kitzmiller, went to Tennessee about that time, and later his youngest son, Jacob.

Henry received in July and August, 1809, in Pennsylvania, patents for four tracts of land as follows:

April 30, 1765, 156 acres, 10 perches, warrant to Daniel Utts.
July 19, 1767, 44½ acres, application of Peter Burnett.
Nov. 14, 1768, 34 acres, 81 perches, application of Daniel Utts;
(deed from Utts March 20, 1784.
April 27, 1786, 111 acres, 21 perches, grant to Henry Dewalt.

The first three tracts adjoin each other and lie partly in West Manheim Township, York County, and partly in Union Township, Adams County (cut off from York County in 1800). The last tract lies in Manheim Township. All were held by Henry long before the issuance of the patents.

Henry De Vault died in 1817. His will which was executed on March 6 of that year and was probated on May 10 following, is very devout in form and is said to have been the longest will of his period probated in York County. In the body of the will which was written by another in a flourishing hand, and was probably read to but not by him, his name appears as Henry Dewald, the surnames of his sons being similarly spelled therein; but the will is signed Henrich Dewalt. The English and German forms of names were otherwise confused. Catharine Maria was written Mary Catharina; Margaret, Mary Margaret; Catharine, Catharina; Mary, Mary Elizabeth; Julia, Julian; Keefauver, Keefaber; Wortz, Worst; Gabriel Greaver, Gabrial Graver; and Manheim, Manhime.

In this will Henry made most detailed provisions for the care of his wife, Mary Catharina, from the personal estate, the produce of his home plantation, and charges against devised lands; and these devises were carefully equalized by charges against the various tracts. To his son Jacob was given the "dwelling plantation" in Manheim Township, York County; and to the widow Elizabeth and daughter Catharina of his late brother-in-law Gabrial Graver was given the use for life of a second tract lying partly in Manheim and partly in Heidelberg Township (as then bounded), same county, previously tenanted by said Graver. To his sons Gabriel and Henry were given the two tracts of 315 and 105 acres, respectively, in Sullivan County, Tennessee, purchased from "a certain John Bishop"; and to his sons Valentine and Frederick was given the "plantation" of 637 acres in Washington County, purchased from "a certain John Been." Also mentioned and provided for were his remaining sons and his daughters. Henry, who had in the meantime removed from Tennessee to Indiana, subsequently sold his part of the Sulivan County lands to his brother Gabriel; making a return trip to execute the deed.

Henry De Vault was buried in the old St. Matthew's Lutheran churchyard at Hanover, where his wife was subsequently buried. Before her death in 1918 Miss Lucy Forney, a descendant through her mother Mrs. Louisa Wortz Forney, secured the removal of the remains of Henry and wife to Mt. Olivet cemetery in Hanover, where they were reinterred in the Abner W. Forney plot. The original gravestones, which were removed to the new location, stand side by side, the material portions of the inscriptions thereon being respectively as follows:

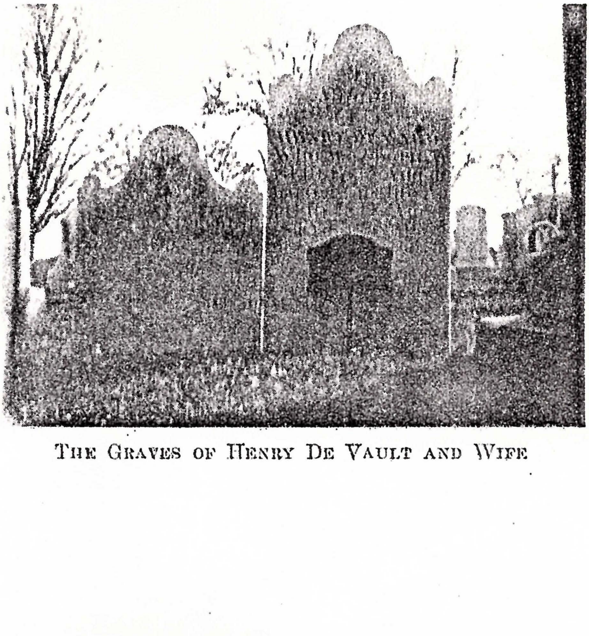
> "In memory of Henry Dewald who was born April 10, 1733 and departed this life April 16, 1817, aged 84 years and 6 days."
>
> "Mary Catharine wife of Henry Dewald who was born August 8, 1737, died October 2, A. D. 1830, aged 93 years 1 month and 24 days."

The list of the children, their husbands and wives, appearing next hereinafter, is as given by Dr. Guerrant who seems not to have recorded dates of birth; but the years of birth and death of Henry, Valentine and Frederick are known; the year of birth of Philip is indicated by the statement of Mrs. Kitzmiller; and it appears that Philip died at 79, Margaret at 75, Catharine at 86, Mary in 1856 aged 85, Julia at 75, Jacob at 75, and that Elizabeth and Gabriel were twins and died on the same day, aged 90. The Tennessee census of 1850 shows the ages of Gabriel, Mary and Jacob. The uncertain dates have been calculated accordingly.

The children:

Philip,	*b.*	1764 (?),	*d.*	1843 (?)	in Va. (W.Va.).	*m.*	Catharine Long.
Margaret,	"	1766 (?),	"	1841 (?)	" Pa.	"	Samuel Long.
Elizabeth,	"	1767,	"	1857	" Md.	"	John Kitzmiller.
Gabriel,	"	1767,	"	1857	" Tenn.	"	Mollie Kitzmiller.
Catharine,	"	1769 (?),	"	1855 (?)	" "	"	Nicholas Keefauver.
Mary,	"	1771,	"	1856	" "	"	Martin Kitzmiller.
Henry,	"	1774,	"	1864	" Ind.	"	Kitty Gross.
Valentine,	"	1776,	"	1842	" Tenn.	"	Susan Range.
Frederick,	"	1778,	"	1847	" "	"	Margaret Range.
Julia,	"	1780 (?),	"	1855 (?)	" Pa.	"	Jacob Wortz.
Jacob,	"	1785,	"	1860	" Tenn.	"	(1) Rachel Kitzmiller; (2) Elizabeth Scott.

Philip De Vault, brother of Henry the elder, was apparently younger and came to America as a member of Henry's family, as his name does not appear among those who qualified on landing. According to Dr. Guerrant he settled where Cincinnati now stands, and had two children, Catharine and Phillip, who lived in Cincinnati.



THE GRAVES OF HENRY DE VAULT AND WIFE

CATHARINE MARIA GREAVER (De VAULT) was of German parentage, born in 1737, probably in left-bank Palatinate. Nothing more is known of her ancestry; but it appears from her husband's will, and immigrant lists, that a brother Gabriel arrived on the same ship with her and lived and died in York County, Pennsylvania. She was married about 1762 to Henry De Vault and came with him to America. She seems to have had a strong influence on her husband and family personally and religiously, judging from their personal and religious characteristics and the names of the children. It was probably through her influence that her husband and children were Lutherans. She died in 1830 and lies beside her husband.

ANCESTRY OF HENRY De VAULT (DEWALT—DEWALD). Just east of the Rhine in Germany, two hundred years ago, was the Palatinate with its cities Heidelberg and Manheim (now Mannheim). It then extended across the Rhine, but the left bank was lost to France in 1796. Nearby was the French town of Lure, now the capital of a French arrondissement near the Swiss border. Around Lure lay the ancient bailliage of Dole between Saône and le Doux rivers, Lure being on the north side of le Doux river (Atlas de Augondi—M. Robert, 1755). There was born in 1717 François Eugene de Vault, lieutenant general under Louis XV (Dic. de Biog. et Hist.—Dezobry & Bachelet). There flourished in the same century François Joseph de Vault, "Conseiller à la Chambre des Comptes de Dole, gouverneur de Lure," whose arms were emblazoned in chief with "trois bonnets albanais d'or, au soleil du même" (Armorial Général—Rietstap; Supplement—Rolland). There was also a bishop of an earlier period of the name de Vault.

Following the revocation in 1685 of the Edict of Nantes the Huguenots fled from France by thousands. They went to Germany, Holland, England and America. It has been stated that no less than 80 of the Prussian staff and 65,000 soldiers at the siege of Paris bore Huguenot names (Caen France, 1560-72—Lart). Many of the children and grandchildren of those Huguenots were among the thousands of German emigrants who landed at Philadelphia from 1727 forward, including sometimes whole shiploads from the Palatinate. From 1743 to 1766, besides women and children seven male persons of name Dewalt, and others of name Dewald and variations, arrived at Philadelphia. Johannes Gabriel Graber (Greaver) arrived on the same ship with Henry De Vault. Johannes Graber and Johannes Grauer (probably the same person) are listed as arriving in 1749.

Henri de Vault (for that was no doubt his original name) was not a Huguenot emigrant, though he probably had relatives who were. Mrs. Kitzmiller said that he was born in France and married a German woman. Had he been living in Germany at that time she would no doubt have said so, and Dr. Guerrant would have recorded the fact. Furthermore Mrs. Kitzmiller is substantiated. Said Valentine De Vault, Jr.: "Our people came originally from France near the German line, * * * half and half in blood though they spoke the German language" (E. C. Reeves, 1923, in The Dawalt Family in Indiana, *ms.*—Nora Dawalt Short and Eva Dawalt, Indiana State Library, Indianapolis). Said Frederick R. De Vault in 1936: "I do not think there is any doubt about Henry De Vault being of French descent, nor of his wife * * * being of German blood. * * * He spoke French, German and English" (Davault—Dewalt Genealogy, *ms.*—Newland Davault, 1937).

Henri was apparently born in Dole, found his wife in nearby west- k Palatinate, and lived with her there among the Germans until he started down the Rhine in the spring of 1766. He accepted the German rendition of his name, became known as Henrich Dewalt, and became German in his associations and habits. He probably followed to America relatives of himself or wife or both. He landed at Philadelphia among German immigrants, signed the name Henrich Dewalt, and lived among the Germans of York County, from the township names Heidelberg and Manheim no doubt largely Palatines.

The Pennsylvania census of 1790 lists heads of families: In south-western York County, Philip, Frederick and Valentine Dewalt, Grosley Devault and Nicholas Keefaver; in Franklin County next west, Gourge and Henry Devault and Peter Devalt; and in Berks County to the near north-east, Henry, John and Michael Dewalt. The census of 1800 lists in York County Philip, Frederick and Valentine Dewalt, Gabriel Graber and Samuel Long; and in the south-east corner of Adams County just cut off from York County, Henry Devalt, Martin Kitzmiller and Jacob Wertz. census of 1810 lists in Manheim Township, south-western York County, Henry and Jacob Devalt and Samual Long.

When the ages of the children of Henry of our sketch, and the last enumerated names are considered it is apparent that there were in 1790 in

York and surrounding counties other De Vault—Dewalt families besides that of Henry. Henry apparently settled first in southern York County just west of what became in 1800 the Adams County line; was temporarily farther west in 1790, but returned to his old location before 1800; and before 1810 removed a few miles further east to Manheim Township, York County, where he made his final home.

Having in mind the "v" sound of the German "w," it will be seen that among the Germans the name "de Vault" quickly became spelled "Dewalt," whence it was soon confused with the old, similarly pronounced German name, "Dewald." In Pennsylvania, while usually written Dewalt (or Dewald) by those of German speech, it was sometimes written Devalt in partial reversion to the French form, and sometimes Davalt as a result of a more flat, English pronunciation, "Da" not being a French form. Due to the foreign tongue there was much inaccuracy in listing the names of German immigrants on arrival; and there was among the immigrants a widespread carelessness as to the spelling of their names that lasted well into the pioneer period.

The German form, Dewalt (Dewald), seems to have been retained by Philip who remained for a considerable time in Pennsylvania, and many of his descendants, whence the spelling appearing on the tombstones of his parents. Henry, who remained but briefly in Tennessee and there signed the deed of 1820, Devalt, seems thereafter to have written his name Dawalt, as do many of his descendants. Subject to early variations in spelling, from carelessness, as above, the four sons who went to and remained in Tennessee seem to have reverted to the original French name; the significant feature of those variations being the abandonment of the German "w" for the French "v" (See Valentine De Vault). E. C. Reeves, who had spent a long life among the descendants of these, had never seen the name spelled Dawalt until 1923 (*The Dawalt Family,* above). These descendants write the name with English capitalization, De Vault; except that some Frederick De Vault descendants use the further variant, Davault.

The procession of names used by or applied to Henry De Vault from the cradle to the grave is somewhat confusing. As it is considered impracticable to use all, the form used in the title to this sketch has been adopted as preserving substantially his original name, that of his military service, and that on his tombstone; besides conforming to the English rendition of his original name now in use by many descendants.

SECTION IV.

Ancestry of Rev. William Robeson

Rev. Alexander C. Robeson and wife Catharine Lynch; William (?) beson and wife ——— Colwell (?).

REVEREND ALEXANDER COLWELL ROBESON, father of Rev. William Robeson, was born November 6, 1785 in Greenbrier (later Monroe) County, Virginia (now West Va.). In early manhood he was active in the militia, and was captain of a light-horse company in the War of 1812. He married about 1812. Having previously entered 500 acres of land in what became later McMinn County, Tennessee, about four miles south-west of the present town of Athens, he removed thither about 1815 with his wife and first child, and a nephew, Elihu, son of his brother John, whose mother had died. There on a knoll not far from a spring he erected his dwelling, and nearby a tannery that was operated along with the farm. There his other children were born, and there was his home for the remainder of his life. This land originally belonged to the Cherokee Indians, and a tribe of those Indians lived within a few miles of the Robeson home and frequently visited there.

In his prime the Rev. Robeson was 5 feet 10 inches tall, compactly built, with dark curly hair and blue eyes. He went clean shaven. He was of good intellectual capacity, had a fair education, kept a considerable library, read and studied a great deal and was well informed. In politics he was a Whig. He was one of the commissioners who laid out the town of Athens. In middle life he was active in the establishment of Cedar Springs Methodist camp ground near his home; and at the first meeting held there he joined the Methodist Church, in which he subsequently became a local preacher. He was for many years a justice of the peace. It has been said of him that he caused more cases to be compromised than he tried (Prof. R. M. Burke in Historical Number of the Athens Post, May 11, 1901). The nephew Elihu was brought up as a member of the family.

I think the Reverend Robeson must have been much like his son Alexander C., a handsome, genial man who like his brother William showed his Scotch ancestry, and was for many years a prominent merchant of Athens. I have his letter of March, 1898 wherein he answered carefully to the best of his ability my questions as to the Robeson ancestry.

The Rev. Robeson was but 57 years of age when he died December 9, 1842. He was buried in what was then or later a small graveyard near the camp ground, where his wife was subsequently laid near him. In 1915 the home site and burial place of the Rev. Robeson and wife were visited by a grandson James M. Robeson and a great-grandson Stanley Reeves. The house was no longer standing, but the hewn door-step and a few foundation stones remained, and there were faint signs of the tanyard. The graves were in fair condition, tombstones standing.

The children:

Rebecca,	*b.* 1814,	*d.* 1883.	*m.* Robert W. Hamilton.
Mary,	" 1815 (?),	" 1865.	" Rev. William W. Haymes.
Jane,	" 1817 (?),	" 1885.	" (1) William Eaton; (2) Flemming Gibbs.
Caroline,	" 1819,	" 1880.	" James W. Hamilton.
William,	" 1822,	" 1905.	" Adaline Easley.
James M.,	" 1824,	" 1893.	" Emaretta Schoolfield.
Calvin Carter,	" 1827,	" 1885.	" Martha Guinn.
Alexander Colwell,	" 1830,	" 1911.	" (1) Carrie Knox; (2) Susan Hoyle, widow.
Elihu (nephew),	" 1812,	" ——.	" Mary E. ———— (Census, 1850).

Some of the dates last above are from Andrew Robeson and his Descendants, wherein the wife of James M. is listed as Emaretta Fairbanks (See William Robeson).

SECTION V.

Ancestry of Adaline P. Easley

Vincent Easley and wife Nancy W. Hamilton; Joshua Hamilton and wife Elizabeth Acuff; Ancestry of Joshua Hamilton; Timothy Acuff and wife Anna Leigh.

Peter Easley and wife Elizabeth Vincent; John (?) Vincent and wife Frances Brewer (?).

Stephen Easley and wife Mary Ann David; Peter David and wife Ann.

John Easley and wife Mary Benskin; Jeremiah Benskin and wife Elizabeth.

Robert Esely (Easley) and wife Ann Parker; William Parker and wife Ann Powell; Capt. William Powell.

VINCENT EASLEY, father of Adaline Easley (Robeson), was born October 2, 1790 at the home of his father Peter Easley (subsequently his own home) in Sullivan County, now Tennessee. He and others of his father's sons were soldiers under General Jackson at the Battle of New Orleans. After the close of the war he accompanied his father and others on a tour of the Wabash River country where his father died. He married in 1821. He was a prosperous farmer. His home was a home of refinement and hospitality. The residence, a rambling old time house of logs built by his father and subsequently ceiled and weatherboarded, still stands about four miles south-east of Kingsport on the Kingsport-Greeneville highway.

In his prime Vincent Easley was six feet tall, with dark brown hair, fair complexion and deep blue eyes. He went clean shaven until old age. His education was acquired in the neighborhood schools, but he was a studious man of good mental ability. In politics he was a Whig. He was a member of the Methodist Church, but "charitable toward all churches, a friend of education, in moral principles unswerving and unchanging, in social relations standing with people of highest intelligence and worth, a calm, thoughtful man who thought much and said little" (Rev. William Robeson). He kept himself informed on the issues of the day, and was a subscriber to secular and religious newspapers. Three files of these, including the National Intelligencer published in Washington and being of the period of the Mexican War, were preserved after his death by his daughter Adaline who in old age presented them to the writer.

He died at his home May 16, 1864 and was buried in what became the family cemetery, on an eminence just across the highway from his home; where lie also his wife, his sons Albert, Elbridge and Edward, and his daughter Amanda. Edwin was buried in the Thomas Easley cemetery a few miles away; Adaline near Morristown; the wife of Elbridge and her father Thomas Vincent (1790-1864) at the Hunt family cemetery south of Johnson City; the wife of Edward at Rock Spring Methodist Church, Sullivan County; the husband of Adaline at Blountville; and the husband of Amanda at Evansville, Indiana.

The children:

Edwin Francis,	*b.* 1822, *d.* 1823.		Infant.
Albert Gallatin,	" 1824, " 1866.		Unmarried.
Elbridge Vincent,	" 1825, " 1883.	*m.*	Elizabeth Vincent.
Edward Livingstone,	" 1828, " 1904.	"	Jane Poston.
Adaline Patton,	" 1832, " 1913.	"	Rev. William Robeson.
Amanda Wilkerson,	" 1834, " 1921.	"	John W. Jaques.

NANCY WILKERSON HAMILTON (EASLEY) was born February 17, 1799 at the home of her father Joshua Hamilton in Sullivan County, Tennessee. She spent her early years at her father's home, and received a reasonably good education. On September 12, 1821 she was married to Vincent Easley, and lived happily with him until his death, which occurred before her own.

She was rather tall, erect and active, with luxuriant dark brown hair and blue eyes. She was a good scribe and an excellent letter-writer. Like her husband she was intelligent and kept herself well informed; and was never beyond her depth in conversation. A loyal Methodist, she loved her Church and its history, and was known for her deeds of kindness to the poor. She died May 7, 1872 after a week's illness, and was buried beside her husband.

JOSHUA HAMILTON, father of Nancy Hamilton (Easley), was born in North Ireland in 1759. While he was but a boy his mother was left a widow. About 1773 she came to America, bringing with her the six children, of whom Joshua was the eldest. The family came first to Maryland, probably landing at Baltimore; but it may have moved on to Bedford County, Virginia; for there Joshua, then in his eighteenth year, enlisted in the Revolutionary Army. The census of 1850 for Sullivan County, Tennessee, which was his final home, lists him as 90 years of age, with notation, "Revolutioner. Born in Ireland." In 1832 he applied for and ultimately received a pension for his service, under an Act of Congress of that year. Among his pension papers, which are in the archives at Washington, is his affidavit setting out his military service, in substance as follows:

> That he volunteered in Bedford County, Virginia in 1776 to serve a three months tour under Capt. Thomas Doolan "and marched to Williamsburg, same state, where we joined the main army"; and where he remained until he was discharged at the end of his tour; that shortly thereafter "he removed to the frontier settlements of North Carolina, now Tennessee * * *"; and "That in the Spring of 1778 he volunteered for a three months tour * * *, which enrollment was under a captain whose name he has forgotten, but was for to act as a spy company & range the vicinity of Fort Monroe on Clinch river, which duty he performed for about the space of three months and returned home * * *." That he "was again enrolled as a volunteer under Capt. Russell and Col. Charles Robison for another tour of duty against the Cherokee Indians who had been in alliance with the British and were depredating upon the settlement and met the Regiment at the Long Island in Sullivan County (then Washington) and descended the Holston river by water to Chickamauga in the Cherokee country & destroyed the towns in that quarter, killed some and drove back the residue of the Indians, and returned again after being discharged verbally, and arranged in companies for defense in returning"; this in 1779, beginning March 1, and ending the last day of May. That in the ensuing year he volunteered under Lt. Edward Cox of Col. Martin's command for another expedition against the Cherokee Indians, to reinforce Col. John Sevier, and served under Martin and Sevier on the French Broad river, and marched to Chota in the Cherokee country, and "had an engagement at the crossing of the Ten-

nessee river, & again burned all the towns, corn and provisions, and destroyed their property & again returned home and was verbally discharged on their return to the settlements on Lick creek (now Greene County) after being in said service about three months"; and "That in the fall of the year 1780 he again volunteered under Capt. Warring of General Shelby's command for an expedition against the British in the south, commonly called King's Mountain battle in which he was during sd. expedition which battle was in Septr. 1780. That the Army rendezvouzed on Watogo and marched across the Yellow Mountain and from thence met the British under Ferguson on the top of King's Mountain, and after a severe and doubtful contest for some time succeeded in obtaining a signal & complete victory. Ferguson was then killed & the whole army either killed or taken prisoners. Having to the best of his recollection been three months in service and returned home after being verbally discharged by said Shelby after the Regiment had crossed over the mountain and had reached within a day's travel of his residence * * *; having been in the whole service under the five enlistments a period of fifteen months in service as a volunteer in the revolutionary war * * *."

Signed and sworn to August 22, 1832 before N. Netherland, Clerk "of the Court of Pleas & Quartersessions" for Sullivan County, Tennessee, by G. W. Netherland, Deputy Clerk. Indorsed: N. Lucky, Atty. Affidavits of Edward Cox and Jacob Beeler included. Memo.: "Let. to Sam'l. J. Rhea, Oct. 29, 1835. Dup. certifs. Dec. 3, 1835 & sent to Hon. W. B. Carter, M. C., Prest.".

Joshua Hamilton, when he went to Sullivan County, entered a fine farm on the Holston River about two miles from the present Holston Institute and the Johnson City-Bristol-Kingsport air-port. There he constructed on a knoll a dwelling which still stands, but with considerable alteration. A fine old limestone chimney of the original house may still be seen. Down in front among some tall trees is the spring that once served the Hamilton family. About one-hundred-fifty yards up the slope to the rear of the house in what was at first the orchard is the Hamilton burying ground.

Joshua married about the year 1785. Besides three children who died young he and his wife reared thirteen sons and daughters who lived to old age. Some of the sons served under General Jackson in the War of 1812. "Both father and sons were stalwart, fine looking men. The daughters were models of purity and true womanhood" (Mrs. Adaline Robeson). The children were well educated for their time and section. The family was one of refinement and high standing. Father and sons kept e horses and hounds and rode and hunted a great deal. The father was above medium height, with brown hair and blue eyes. He was genial, sober and moral. In his old age he joined the Methodist Church and was an attendant at Bond's Camp Ground not far from his home. He was made a lieutenant of militia on the organization of Sullivan County in 1790.

Joshua Hamilton died in November, 1851 in his 93rd year. He was buried in the orchard of his home, beside the wife who had preceded him. With his great-grandson James M. Robeson I visited the spot in 1945. It was fenced and in good condition; the older stones, though neat, being without inscription.

The children, next below, are listed as given by Mrs. Robeson. The dates of birth of Timothy, Mary and Nancy are known. Five others are as indicated by the census of 1850. The remaining five are estimated. All are arranged accordingly. The list:

1	Timothy A.,	*b.* 1788,	*d.* 1837,	*m.* Eleanor Craft.
2	Mary,	" 1789,	" ——.	" John Easley.
3	Thomas,	" 1790 (?),	" ——.	" Deborah Massengill. (To Ark.)
4	Sarah,	" 1793,	" ——.	" Thomas Easley.
5	Francis,	" 1795 (?),	" ——.	" Unknown. (Went west.)
6	Joshua S.,	" 1797,	" ——.	" Sarah Ellis. (Census 1850.)
7	John,	" 1798,	" ——.	" Elizabeth ————. (Went west.)
8	Nancy W.,	" 1799,	" 1872.	" Vincent Easley.
9	Easter,	" 1801 (?),	" ——.	" Mark Nelson.
10	Rosannah,	" 1803,	" ——.	Unmarried.
11	Anna G.,	" 1804 (?),	" ——.	" Augden Jacques. (To Ind.)
12	Abraham,	" 1805,	" ——.	" Susan Gammon.
13	Elizabeth,	" 1806 (?),	" ——.	" John Hull.

ELIZABETH ACUFF (HAMILTON), daughter of Timothy Acuff, was born in Culpeper County, Virginia in 1765. In her youth she was brought as a member of her father's family to what was later Sullivan County, Tennessee. There she was married about 1785 to Joshua Hamilton. She was tall and dignified and graceful in carriage, with brown hair and brown eyes, refined in speech, and an excellent hostess. She was a lifelong Methodist. She died in the fall of 1842 and was buried in the orchard at her home. "The funeral of old Sister Hamilton at Gammon's Schoolhouse" is noted by Rev. Robertson Ganway in his autobiography (Va. Magazine of Hist. and Biog., Vol. XXXVIII).

ANCESTRY OF JOSHUA HAMILTON. We do not know the first name of the father of Joshua Hamilton, who died in North Ireland; but according to Mrs. Robeson the maiden name of his wife was Sampson. This must have been a brave woman who after her husband's death gathered her brood about her and came with them to the New World. Whether she remained in Maryland or went with Joshua to Bedford County, Virginia and thence to Tennessee we do not know. Whether she is buried in the Hamilton cemetery in Sullivan County is not disclosed by the unlettered gravestones. Of the children, Joshua has been discussed; Nancy married Thomas Vincent brother of George; a son, name not known, was killed by Indians; and Rosa seems to have married and settled in Maryland. The children were listed by Mrs. Robeson as follows:

Joshua,
John,
Abraham,
a son,
Nancy,
Rosa.

The Hamilton family has been identified with the history of Scotland from the days of Robert Bruce, and subsequently in some branches with that of Ireland; its present leading representatives being the Dukes of Hamilton and Abercorn. More than fifty crests of various Hamilton families, mostly Scottish, are listed by *Fairbairn* who also lists those of prominent Sampson (and Samson) families. Both families are well represented from early times in both Great Britain and America.

As a result of religious disturbances in Scotland a great exodus to North Ireland began about 1609; whence that strain called Scotch-Irish. About that time three sons of Baron Claude Hamilton of Paisley settled in Ireland, from whom come well known families. Robert Hamilton beame a denizen of Ireland in 1610 (House of Hamilton, *ms.*, Dublin, 85—, N. Y. Public Library, Gen., ARZ). William Hamilton was granted the privileges of an English subject and was granted lands in Ireland in 1617 (Landed Gentry of Ireland—Burke). It is interesting to note among the eighteenth century descendants of the last the given-name, Sampson. It was no doubt that exodus that brought to Ireland the parents or grandparents of Joshua Hamilton. There was in the eighteenth century a subsequent exodus from North Ireland to America which brought to Maryland the mother of Joshua and her family.

Joshua Hamilton stated to his children that he was descended from the Hamiltons of Scotland. James M. Reeves, Sr., quoted Joshua Styres Hamilton, son of Joshua, to the effect that his father was of royal (noble?) ancestry. We do not know definitely the ancestral line of Joshua Hamilton; but I have little doubt that somewhere in the distant past it leads to the line of the historic family of the oak and the saw and the motto, "Through."

TIMOTHY ACUFF, father of Elizabeth Acuff (Hamilton), was orn in the Colony of Virginia in the year 1735—so said Mrs. Adaline Robeson many years ago. He married about 1760, probably in Culpeper County, Virginia, where he resided until after all his children were born.

In the year 1777 he entered 386 acres of land in what later became Sullivan County, Tennessee, to which he removed with his family about 1782. He sent in the spring two men-servants with stock and tools to plant crops and prepare for the arrival of the family which occurred in the fall, the Acuff carryall leading the way, followed by wagons loaded with household goods; after which all sat down to a feast of wild turkey and such other foods as the neighborhood afforded, prepared in anticipation of their arrival.

There Timothy Acuff built a log house, subsequently weatherboarded and enlarged by a frame addition. This was his final home. It was later occupied by his grandson, Timothy Acuff Hamilton. It stood until a few years ago when it was replaced by a more modern residence. It stood hard by and on the southerly side of what is now the Bristol-Kingsport highway, two miles west of Blountville and just west of the "Highland Mills" residence of Rev. William Robeson.

Timothy and family were loyal Methodists. Their home was always open to the pioneer preachers who traveled through the country. Timothy gave the land, just across the highway from his residence, for Acuff's Chapel, the first Methodist Church building in the Tennessee country, which he erected with the assistance of Micajah Adams another early Methodist. Each of them gave a son to the Methodist ministry. Bishop Asbury preached there and enjoyed the Acuff hospitality. His journal contains an entry under date May 25, 1796: "We came to Acuff's Chapel. I found the family sorrowful * * * on account of the death of Francis Acuff; * * * he died in the work of the Lord in Kentucky" (Early Travels in the Tennessee Country—S. C. Williams).

I knew the church in my childhood—a roomy building of logs without a tower; to the east of the building, the graveyard. The church was removed about forty years ago, but the graveyard remains. There, near the highway, under simple limestone markers the inscriptions on which can no longer be read, lie Timothy Acuff and wife; on their left, as I think I was told many years ago, a son or daughter. Nearby are the graves of Timothy A. Hamilton and wife, and children.

Timothy Acuff and wife were people of refinement. They enjoyed visiting their children. Said Mrs. Nancy Hamilton Easley: "They would come walking together up to the house, stopping to put their arms around the children who ran to meet them; Grandfather dressed in white pleated shirt, knee breeches, silk hose and silver knee and shoe buckles; Grandmother in a dress with a train, parted in front over a dress petticoat, a white embroidered apron, gauntlets above the elbows, and a broad-brimmed hat."

Among the papers left by Mrs. Robeson is a memorandum dated January 16, 1815, in ink, in the delicate handwriting of Timothy Acuff, as follows:

Estimation of Timothy Acuff's Grandchildren.

Dead —	4 — —	Mary Rogers	— — 9
Do —	1 — —	Nancy Ashworth	— — 9
—	— —	Eleanor Vincent, 1761-1-23-1849	— — 8
Do —	3 — —	Elizabeth Hamilton	— — 16
Do —	3 — —	Annie Munsey	— — 10
Do —	1 — —	Susannah Craft	— — 12
Do —	3 — —	Christopher Acuff	— — 10
Do —	2 — —	John Acuff	— — 11
	17		85
			17
			68

Gr. Geo Vincent
Ben Vincent
Sull

There is also a certificate in old time print except for name, date ept. 13, 1777 and signature, reciting "that Timothy Acoff hath taken and subscribed the oath or affirmation of allegience and fidelity, as directed by an act of General Assembly * * *. (Signed) William Walmer (Seal)."

Also a certificate reciting the survey "by David Shelly, C. S.," of 386 acres, "the farm on which Timothy Acuff settled," by order of "John Carter, E. T. of Washington County, State of North Carolina, Sept. 21, 1777."

And finally a certificate dated March 8, 1785, signed "Robert Mays, D. S., Davidson County, State of North Carolina," reciting a survey ordered for Timothy Acuff, "by virtue of a military warrant," of a tract of 640 acres of land "on the waters of Stone River." This has been made the basis of an assumption that Timothy was a Revolutionary soldier. However, the record of the grant shows that the warrant was assigned to him by another, and no record of such service has been found.

Timothy Acuff died October 5, 1823, sitting in an arm chair at the home of his son-in-law Joshua Hamilton. His last words were: "Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word; for ine eyes have seen thy salvation." He was buried across the highway m his residence, beside the wife who had preceded him.

In his list, above, Timothy apparently did not attempt to follow the regular order of the children, as is indicated by known dates, besides omitting those without offspring. The list follows, order uncertain except as indicated by known dates of birth:

Eleanor,	*b.*	1761, -1-23-1849	*d.*	1849.	*m.*	George Vincent. 1753-1832- SOL. WAR
Christopher,	"	——,	"	——.	"	——————.
Elizabeth,	"	1765,	"	1842.	"	Joshua Hamilton.
Mary,	"	——,	"	——.	"	———— Rogers.
Francis,	"	1769, circ.,	"	1795.		Unmarried.
John,	"	——,	"	——.	"	———— Duncan.
Sarah,	"	——,	"	——.		Unmarried.
Nancy,	"	——,	"	——.	"	———— Ashworth.
Anna,	"	——,	"	——.	"	Rev. Nathaniel Munsey.
Susannah,	"	——,	"	——.	"	Thomas Craft.

Nancy and family seem to have settled in Indiana. According to Mrs. Robeson, Christopher, Mary and Susannah, and their families (with some exceptions) settled in Davidson County, Tennessee. Rev. Francis died Kentucky.

Unlike the Easleys, Leighs and Vincents, Acuffs have not been found in seventeenth century Virginia records. Those of the period of Timothy Acuff are rare, and it is probable that they were of the first or second generation from immigrants to Pennsylvania or further east. John Acuff served in 1763 as a sergeant in the militia of Henry County; and John Acoff appears in 1767 in the list of tithables of Pittsylvania County (Va. Magazine of Hist. and Biog., Vol. IX, p. 416; XXXIII, p. 379). Cain Acuff (wife Esther) appears to have been a planter, first in Spottsylvania County, later in Henry County (1764-1788), and to have bought and sold land in the former county (Va. County Land Records, Spottsylvania Co., 1721-1800—Crozier).

David and Peter Acoff appear as heads of families in the census of 1790 for Montgomery County, Pennsylvania. Gravestones of David Acuff (*d.* 1809, *aet.* 90), David Acuff (1785-1861) son of Jacob and Mary Acuff, Margaret Acuff (1790-1844) wife of David Acuff, Mary Acuff (*d.* 1832, *aet.* 72), and those of Acuffs of later generations are found at St. Thomas Episcopal Church, Whitemarsh, Montgomery County (Gen. Society of Pa. Pubs., Vol. XII, pp. 144, 254).

While in one certificate and two records, above, the name is spelled "Acoff," these are considered merely errors of the scribes. The name Acuff is apparently a variant of "Aculf" of the old English name Dacre or Fitz-Aculf of Dacre, Cumberland, from Aculf a companion of the Norman Conqueror (See The Norman People, Henry D. King & Co., London, 1874).

ANNA LEIGH (ACUFF) was of an excellent Virginia family; the maiden name of her mother having been White. She was born in 1742, was married to Timothy Acuff about 1760, probably in Culpeper County where they made their first home, and subsequently went with him to what was later Sullivan County, Tennessee. She was said to have been small and dark. Said her husband after her death: "She made me a noble wife, modest, amiable and kind." She died October 18, 1820 and was buried in the Acuff Chapel graveyard, where about two years later her husband was laid beside her.

Her husband apparently liked to talk of the days of courtship. According to Mrs. Robeson, the first time he saw his future wife she was in the yard at her father's home breaking green boughs with which to fill the fireplace. Said he: "She was very beautiful, and I knew she was industrious and good from the work in which she was engaged." He described himself when he went courting as wearing a shirt of Irish linen with pleated sleeves and stiff cuffs, dressed buck-skin knee breeches sewn with silk, long stockings, and silver knee and shoe buckles.

As further narrated by Mrs. Robeson, a wealthy aunt, Grantha Brown, took Anna to live with her and be the heiress of her large estate. One evening the niece was permitted to visit a neighbor, accompanied by er maid. On her return she was escorted part of the way by a young man f the neighborhood, and they lingered to talk for a few minutes before parting. This was reported by the maid to the aunt, who was much shocked at the news. She informed the niece that she could either take a whipping or return home. The high spirited girl promptly took the latter course, thus losing a fortune.

The name Leigh (pronounced "Lee") is old and well known in England where there are several families of the name with recognized coats of arms. It is said to branch from the Norman house De la Mare (The Norman People, King and Co., London, 1874). It is also old and well known in Virginia where there were numerous immigrants of the name from 1627 forward. William Leigh patented land on Charles River in 1642; and Francis Leigh was on the Governor's Council in 1678 (Va. Magazine of Hist. and Biog., Vol. XXIV, p. 252; XXXII, p. 62). The name is represented in later Virginia history.

PETER EASLEY, father of Vincent Easley, was born in Halifax County, Virginia, October 15, 1765, and when about eighteen years of age went with his father, Stephen Easley, to what later became Sullivan County, Tennessee He married there in 1785, and constructed there on a part of his father's plantation the house which was his home for the remainder of his life and which subsequently passed to his son Vincent. There his children were born, and there he lived the life of a substantial farmer. He was said to have been a genial man, devoted to his family and home. In appearance he seems to have been a typical Easley, about six feet tall, compactly built, with dark brown hair and blue eyes.

After the close of the War of 1812 there was a flow of migration to the Indiana territory which became a state in 1816. Peter and others, including his son Vincent, formed a party to tour the new country, possibly to explore its advantages as a place of settlement for some of the younger generation. Peter died on this trip of malaria fever, about 1819, and was buried in a small graveyard on the Wabash River near what is now New Harmony, Posey County, southwestern Indiana.

The children:

Frances,	*b.* 1786,	*d.* —.	*m.* Michael Light.
John,	" 1788,	" —.	" Mary Hamilton.
Vincent,	" 1790,	" 1864.	" Nancy Hamilton.
Robert,	" 1793,	" —.	" ————.
Moses,	" 1795,	" —.	" ————.
Winifred,	" 1798,	" —.	———— Powers.

All the children went west except John and Vincent. John occupied the old Stephen Easley home until it burned, and thereafter rebuilt on or near the same site.

ELIZABETH VINCENT (EASLEY) was born in eastern Virginia, March 21, 1766. She came in her youth with her brothers and sister to what was later Sullivan County, Tennessee, where on December 1, 1785, she was married to Peter Easley, and became a devoted wife and mother. In general appearance she was fair, with blue eyes and rosy cheeks. In later life she became somewhat fleshy. After the marriage in 1821 of her son Vincent she went to make her home with her children Robert and Frances, in Hickman County, Tennessee. She died there about 1840.

JOHN (?) VINCENT. We do not know certainly the first name the father of Elizabeth Vincent (Easley). In 1910 Mrs. Adaline Robeson stated her impression that his name was John, and that the maiden name of his wife was Frances Brewer, remarking that a daughter of John Easley was named Frances Brewer.

The parents of Elizabeth apparently did not come to the Tennessee Country, then a part of North Carolina. According to Mrs. Robeson, at least three sons and two daughters came about 1782 to what later became Sullivan County, Tennessee, of whom George whose tombstone shows him to have been born in Brunswick County, Virginia, seems to have been the eldest, the order of the others being uncertain; the list being as follows:

George,	*m.* Eleanor, daughter of Timothy Acuff.
Thomas,	" Nancy, sister of Joshua Hamilton.
Frances,	" ————. (Settled near Nashville.)
Elizabeth,	" Peter Easley.
A son,	" ————. (Settled in Georgia.)

The Vincents were people of intelligence and worth. Like the Easleys, Hamiltons and Acuffs, they were Methodists. Rev. Thomas Wilkerson who aveled that part of the country described George Vincent and Robert asley (son of Stephen) as two of the most intelligent men of that section.

George and Thomas Vincent, and Stephen, Thomas and Peter Easley were signers of the petition of 1787 by "The Inhabitants of the Western Country" to the General Assembly of North Carolina, for separation from North Carolina. George Vincent, who seems to have been recognized as the head of the Sullivan County family, was a justice of the peace under the territorial government and was otherwise prominent. He commanded a militia company in the expedition of 1788 against the Chickamauga Indians where he was severely wounded (The Lost State of Franklin—Williams, pp. 189, 320, 338).

According to their gravestones, George Vincent was born in 1753 in Sul
Brunswick County, Virginia, and died in 1832; and his wife Eleanor Acu
was born in 1761 in Culpeper County, Virginia, and died December 23,
1-23 1849. They were married in Sullivan County. George entered land there near that of Stephen Easley, and on this land he built a two-story log house, subsequently weatherboarded, which was his final home and which still stands though unfit for habitation. Husband and wife were buried on a hill on the plantation, in what is now a small graveyard, some of the

older markers of which are without inscription. The children were listed by Mrs. Robeson as follows, order uncertain:

John, B.1785	m. Elizabeth Cox. B.1780	Sarah,	Unmarried.
Thomas,	" Sarah Embree.	Nancy,	m. Benjamin Easley.
Southwell,	Unmarried.	Susan,	" Elijah Embree.
Francis,	" Mildred Gaines.	Rebecca,	" Rev. Hugh Johnson.

The will of John Vincent, executed in 1788 and probated in 1789 in Greensville County, Virginia (taken in part in 1780 from Brunswick County), lists wife Rebecca, brother Joseph, and ten sons and daughters, eight of whom were minors; none of them corresponding to those listed first above. The inventory of Joseph was filed in 1798, but no list of the names of his family has been found.

The Vincent family is an ancient one. N. Vincent, Thomas Vincent and Harvey Fitz-Vincent were in Normandy in 1180-95; Robert Fitz-Vincent in England about 1198; and John, Robert and Thomas Vincent in England about 1272; "hence the Baronets Vincent" (Nobiliaire de Normandie—O'Gilvy, Eng. Sup., Huguenot Society of America Pub., Vol. 4, p. 66).

There were in the American colonies two general branches of early immigrants of the Vincent name, many of them of Huguenot extraction; those of the north who came mainly by way of New York, and those further south who came mainly to Virginia, our Vincents being of the last. The name was well known in early Virginia. William Vincent was living at "ye neck of land" in 1623, and planted 100 acres of land at "Charles Cittie" in 1626 (Emigrants to the American Plantations, 1600-1700—Hotten). Thomas Vincent was granted land in the County of Elizabeth City in 1635 (Va. Magazine of Hist. and Biog., Vol. I, p. 102). Henry Vincent was granted land in Westmoreland County in 1662 and 1664 (Va. County Record Pubs., N. S., Vol. I, Book 3, pp. 92, 93). There were other arrivals of the name thereafter (Cavaliers and Pioneers—Nugent).

Soldier War 1812.

Thomas Vincent (2/20-1790-- 1/20-1864 Washington Co., Tenn; md. Sarah Embree (4/1-1811-- 8.1-1843: pvt. Capt Hugh Martin's Co, Col. Wm. Lillard's 2nd Reg't ETV, 10-12-1813-2/8-1814; Bur. Hunt Fam. Cem. Johnson City on Hiway #19 Washington Co., Tenn; Pvt marker.

STEPHEN EASLEY, father of Peter Easley, was born about the year 1715 in that part of Henrico County, Virginia that became Chesterfield County in 1749. He married in 1751, or at least subsequent to August 18, 1750 (See Mary Ann David), and resided thereafter in Cumberland County, where one or more children were born. He is mentioned as a juror etc., and his brother Robert as inspector, name there spelled "Beazly," in 1736-37 Henrico County records (Va. Colonial Abstracts, Vol. XXII, p. 9 *et seq.*). Robert having died intestate and without issue before the division of the estate of their father, John Easley, Stephen shortly thereafter sold his interest in the real estate to his brother Warham, as shown by a conveyance of March 2, 1753 of record in Chesterfield County; and subsequently removed to Halifax County, Virginia, where his other children were born, and where the elder ones married.

Stephen was not the first Easley to arrive in Halifax County. Daniel of Cumberland County bought land there in 1761 and 1762, and in 1765 received there as a gift from his second father-in-law William Echols 50 acres with houses, barns, orchards etc. Stephen purchased land there in 1763; as did Pryant in 1764, and Warham, above, in 1773, both of Cumberland County (Conveyances of record). The purchases of Stephen were follows:

From	Daniel Easley,	Feb.	19,	1763,	1000	acres.
"	" "	April	2,	"	150	" .
"	Joshua Powell et al.,	June	21,	1770,	75	" .
"	George Brown,	Nov.	12,	1777,	175	" .

From the descriptions these lands seem to have been in the same general neighborhood on Banister River. Stephen did not hold them permanently. On May 20, 1773 he gave to his daughter Sarah Stubblefield 200 acres; and on the same date, joined by his wife Mary Ann, he conveyed to William Childress 200 acres. He held the remainder until 1780, at which time he seems to have begun preparation for a new migration. Then followed the following conveyances (Deeds of record):

To Robert Chappell,	May	18,	1780,	325	acres.
" John "	March	12,	1781,	200	" .
" George Ridley,	"	15,	"	400	" .

It is interesting to note that in the last conveyance Ridley is described as of Sullivan County, North Carolina; and that the names of contiguous owners and witnesses in these various conveyances include Adams and Childress, old Sullivan County names, besides Thomas Easley and Benjamin and Thomas Dixon. As a result of increased values and war time infla[illegible]n the latter sales showed handsome profits. The considerations for Stephen's four purchases totalled 330 Virginia pounds. Those of the last three sales alone totalled 19,125 pounds. This probably had much to do with the determination of Stephen to seek, so late in life, the opportunities of a newer country.

Unfortunately for our search the courthouse at Blountville, Sullivan County, Tennessee was burned in 1863 with many records. It was, however, in 1782 that Stephen Easley entered 1320 acres of land on Horse creek near Holston River; in Sullivan County just formed but not organized until 1790 (Phases of S. W. Territory History—Williams). About the close of the Revolution he removed thither with his family which included at least the younger children; the other children going then or later.

Like other settlers of this section, Stephen Easley built a log house. This house, which was his final home, stood on the Horse creek bluff overloo[illegible]g his broad acres and visible for a long distance. It was destroyed by [illegible]e after his death and was replaced by another.

Stephen was a man of intelligence and refinement and was a prominent citizen. His home was one of comfort and hospitality. Like that of Timothy Acuff it was a stronghold of early Methodism. Bishop Asbury visited and preached at this home. In an entry in his journal for May 6, 1788 he wrote: "I had many to hear at Easley's on Holstein"; and again for Feb. 8, 1790: "Thence we went * * * groping through the woods to brother Easley's (Early Travels in the Tennessee Country— Williams).

The years of birth and death of Stephen are not definitely known but have been estimated (See Mary Ann David). He died about 1803 and was buried on his plantation, on the slope of a hill about 200 yards from his residence, in what was thereafter a small family graveyard, where later his wife was buried.

The children:

Sarah,	*b.* Dec.	1, 1752, *d.*	——.	*m.*	Robert L. Stubblefield.
Robert,	" Nov.	25, 1754, "	——.	"	Winefred Dixon.
Thomas,	" "	23, 1756, "	1842.	"	Cleo Waide.
Daniel,	" Dec.	4, 1759, "	——.	"	———— Stubblefield.
Stephen,	" May	16, 1763, "	——.	"	————.
Peter,	" Oct.	15, 1765, "	circ., 1819.	"	Elizabeth Vincent.

The list of children and dates of births are from the Bible of Stephen Easley, "Printed by Adrian Watkins, His Majesty's Printer," Edinburgh, 1756.

Robert and Winefred were married in Halifax County in 1778 (Tyler's Quarterly, Vol. IV, p. 59—Va. Hist. Index). Robert Loxley Stubblefield (*b.* 1751) and Sarah were married in 1772 (Bible Records and Marriage Bonds—Acklen, p. 206). They sold their Halifax County property, above, on June 15, 1780. Thomas and Cleo were married in 1782; Peter and Elizabeth in 1785.

Robert Easley, last above, was a man of exceptional intelligence (See John Vincent). He was made an ensign of militia at the organization of Sullivan County in 1790 (Phases of S. W. Territory History—Williams), and was a justice of the peace in 1802. Robert and Peter settled on the paternal lands. Thomas went to Georgia, then to South Carolina, and finally to Hickman County, Tennessee. He is said to have had Revolutionary service. The other children seem to have gone to Granger County, Tennessee.

Daniel Easley, first above, married (1) Ann David (See Peter David), and (2) Elizabeth, daughter of William Echols (See above). The will of Daniel Easley of Halifax County (previously of Cumberland County), Virginia was executed in January, 1786 and was probated in Halifax County shortly thereafter. It disposed of lands, slaves and personalty, and mentioned wife Elizabeth, sons Isaac and Daniel, daughters Mary Ann Parker, Ann Easley and Phoebe Adams, and grandchildren Robert and Elizabeth Easley, children of John, deceased. The lands bordered those of Stephen Easley. Pryant Easley, above, then of Granville County, N. C., sold his Halifax County land in 1769. (See Robert Esely.)

MARY ANN DAVID (EASLEY), daughter of Peter David and wife Ann, was born, according to calculation, in 1716, in that part of Henrico County, Virginia which became Goochland County in 1728, and Cu[illegible]erland County in 1749. She was first married to William Burton, to which marriage was born at least one child, as evidenced by the first entry in the Bible of Stephen Easley, as follows: "Ann Burton daughter of William Burton and Mary Ann David was borned March 15th day in the year of our Lord Christ, 1749"; which language was followed in the subsequent entries referring to Stephen's children. In view of the age of the mother and for other reasons it is probable that there was at least one older child of this marriage (See Peter David), and that Ann, an infant, was at the time a member of Stephen's family and was accordingly mentioned in his Bible record.

William Burton died apparently about the time of the birth of Ann. The widow thereafter married Stephen Easley, presumably in 1751. She was Mary Ann in her father's will of 1729, and Mary Ann Burton in her mother's will of October 18, 1750.

According to definite family tradition (as related by Mrs. Adaline R[illegible]son) Peter Easley, born October 15, 1765, was born in his mother's 50th year. When the infant was laid in her arms her eyes filled with tears. "I will not live to see him grown," said she. She lived to see his grandchildren.

This tradition is consistent with the recitals of the mentioned wills. The birth year of the mother has been calculated accordingly. If Stephen Easley was as old they would have been 35 years of age at marriage, and about 66 when they left Halifax County for the Tennessee country. Under all the facts I have calculated the birth years as 1715 and 1716.

The wife lived to a great age, dying about 1815, and was buried beside her husband. With James M. Robeson, great-great-grandson of this venerable couple, I, their great-great-great-grandson, visited this graveyard in the fall of 1945. All the markers therein were of rough unlettered stone. The graves of Stephen Easley and wife could not be identified. The grave[illegible]d was inclosed by a low broken fence, and was almost concealed by second growth timber.

In the language of E. C. Reeves when he, too, wrote of earlier days: "Remorseless Time!"

PETER DAVID AND WIFE ANN, parents of Mary Ann David (Easley), were French Huguenots. They were married probably in Virginia about 1712.

Virginia received a goodly number of Huguenots who fled from France after the revocation in 1685 of the Edict of Nantes and included some of the best blood of France. In 1699 an expedition of about 400 of these, followed later by about 300 more, left England for Virginia under the leadership of the Marquis de la Muce, and settled for the most part on land that had been granted them on James River, in Henrico County about twenty miles above Richmond. There they established a town called Manakin Town, later Parish of King William. Among the names of these settlers we find the name David (A Brief History of the Huguenots—Chastain; Old Virginia and her Neighbors—Fiske, Vol. II; The Huguenot Year Book No. 1, 1924). *Rietstap* lists the arms of a number of French families, David. The name David, of France, is probably, like that of England, from the old Norman name, "Davi" (See The Norman People, King & Co., London, 1874).

Peter David and wife lived and died in the Parish of King William, in that part of Henrico County that became Goochland County in 1728 and Cumberland County in 1749. We know them mainly by their wills which show that they were thrifty and prosperous, but indicate that while Ann lived to old age, Peter died considerably younger.

The will of Peter, executed May 28, 1729, and probated in Goochland County August 18, 1730, disposed of personalty, slaves, the home plantation and an additional tract of 400 acres of land, and named four children, none of whom was then married. The will of Ann was executed October 18, 1750, and was probated in Cumberland County in the month following. It listed but three children, Isaac having died in the meantime; and listed the two daughters by their then married names, Mary Ann Burton and Ann Easley. As recorded, it included a bequest to Lewis Banton of two pounds for schooling. It is probable that the last was a child of Mary Ann by her first marriage, the name Burton having been miscopied. Ann, born May 10, 1722, married Daniel Easley; and Peter married Elizabeth ——— (Douglas Register, pp. 380, 381). The birth years of the sons have been estimated. The children:

Peter,	*b.* 1714 (?),	*m.* Elizabeth ———.
Mary Ann,	" 1716,	" (1) William Burton; (2) Stephen Easley.
Isaac,	" 1719 (?),	
Ann,	" 1722,	" Daniel Easley.

JOHN EASLEY, father of Stephen Easley, lived in that part of Henrico County, Virginia that became Chesterfield County in 1749. He married Mary, daughter of Jeremiah Benskin. He died leaving a will that was probated in Henrico County.

In that will he left to his sons William, Warham, Robert and Stephen a tract of 400 acres of land on Powhick creek, then Henrico County. The record of that will has not been found; but these facts are recited in a deed of March 2, 1753 from Stephen to his brother Warham, both then of Cumberland County, of Stephen's interest in the mentioned real estate then in Chesterfield County (See Stephen Easley).

Of the four sons, William and Robert were both dead prior to the date of the mentioned deed (See deed). Warham, second of the name, married Ann, daughter of John Woodson and wife Mary Miller of Cumberland County (W. and M. College Quarterly, Vol. XI, p. 56; Woodsons and their Connections—Woodson, pp. 65, 66); Stephen married Mary Ann David Burton (widow); and both subsequently removed to Halifax County (See Stephen Easley).

The mentioned will of John Easley should not be confused with that of John Easly who resided on Deep Creek in Goochland County (cut off from Henrico County in 1728), which last will was executed ——— 4, 1746 and was probated in Goochland County in a court of August 19 of that year. In it the testator mentioned wife Joyce Easly, sons Samuel, John, William, Robert and Millinton Easly, and daughter Judith Easly. Comparison of the names of wife and sons with those above shows that this testator was not John Easley, father of Stephen. He was apparently a son of Warham, first of the name (See Robert Esely). This will was written by another and was signed by mark. Thomas Dupray who also signed by mark was a witness to this will.

John Easley and Mary Benskin evidently had anothe
son John Jr.
Henrico Co., Va. Order Book 1737-1744, p. 21
November Court 1739, John Easly and John Easly
Junior acknowledges a Deed with Livery and seisia
endorsed to Warham Easly, then Joyce wife of the
said John Easly Junior(she being privately examin
relinguishes her right of dower to the land there
conveyed, all which is ordered to be recorded.

MARY BENSKIN (EASLEY), wife of John Easley, was the daughter of Jeremiah Benskin, as shown by the following Henrico County record of August 20, 1711:

> "John Easly by his petition Setts forth that he marryed the Daughter of Jeremiah Benskin and therefore prays order for her estate which is in the hands of John Bolling Gentleman, the said Bolling appears and assumes to pay on account of the said Easly to Abraham Womack the Sum of five pounds five Shillings current money and also promises to pay the said Easly thirty Six pounds ten Shillings in goods at fifty per Cent on the first Cost or in Tobacco at one penny per pound, either of which payments is to be at the election of the said Easly, and in full Satisfaction for his wifes estate, to which the said Easly Consents" (Henrico County Orphan's Court Book, 1677-1739).

JEREMIAH BENSKIN AND WIFE ELIZABETH, parents of Mary Benskin (Easley), lived in Henrico County. We know them mainly by the will of Jeremiah which was recorded as having been executed in April, 1670, and was probated in Henrico County June 3, 1703. Circumstances indicate that the date of execution of the will, entered as 1670, was miscopied and should have been 1690. By patent of October, 1704, issued after his death, Jeremiah was granted 324 acres of land on the south side of James River at the mouth of Westham creek, for the transportation of seven persons into the colony.

In the mentioned will he divided his "goods and chattels" between his wife Elizabeth and his daughter Mary, but made no mention of real estate. He left the "government, disposal and tutelage" of his daughter, and control of her inheritance, to his wife, and his wife's mother not named. His wife was appointed executrix of the will.

While there were Huguenots in Virginia prior to the founding of Manakin Town, Jeremiah Benskin and wife were apparently English. Henry Benskin, son of Francis Benskin, Esq., of St. Martin's in the Fields, Middlessex, was in Virginia in 1691 (Waters' Gleanings; Some Emigrants to Virginia—Stanard).

ROBERT ESELY (EASLEY), father of John Easley, was apparently a French Huguenot. He married Ann Parker, who was not French, between October 11, 1679 and October 1, 1684, lived in Henrico County, Virginia, and died there early in 1712. He was too early for the Huguenot expedition organized in England by the Marquis de la Muce, that founded Manakin Town in 1699 (See Peter David). There were, however, earlier Huguenot arrivals in Virginia. In 1630 Baron de Saucé settled a colony on lower James River; and later others came (Va. Magazine of Hist. and Biog., Vol. 11, p. 289). Robert Esely seems to have been one of these; but he may have arrived by way of England.

In October, 1704 he received a patent for 315 acres of land on Reedy creek in Henrico County, "by and for the importation of Seven persons into this Colony." In the patent his surname is spelled, first, "Easly," then "Easely"; and in a notation thereon by the Governor's secretary, "Esly."

In July, 1718 Thomas Jefferson, Robert Eseley and others received a patent for 1500 acres in Henrico County, "at a place known by fine Creek" and "on a branch of the upper Manakin Town Creek"; consideration three pounds and "the Importation of Eighteen persons to dwell within this our sd Colony and Dominion of Virginia." This was apparently pursuant to an earlier entry as Robert was then dead.

The will of Robert Esely, of which we have only the record copy, was executed on December 17, 1711, and was probated in Henrico County on March 3, 1711 (1712). It followed the customary devout form of the period, beginning as follows:

> "In the name of God Amen. I Robert Esely of the parish and County of Henrico being weak of body but of perfect mind and memory praised be God do make and Ordain my last Will and Testament in manner and form following * * *".

To his sons John Easly and Warham Esely and his daughter Margret Dupray wife of Thomas Dupray (names so spelled) he gave 500 acres of land "lying upon fine Creek." To his "three younger Children Elizabeth Esely, William Esely and (his) youngest Son Robert Esely" he gave 400 acres "lying between fine Creek and Manakin upper Creek." To his wife Anne Esely he gave the personal property, and made her his executrix.

The will, which was written by another, is signed, "The mark of Robt Esely (L.S.)." The concluding seal, which appears as a crude roll, was probably added *pro forma* by the scribe. However, the mark between the two words of the name, which in such cases is usually written "X," here appears as a figure something like a human head, and may have been an imitation of a seal in the original or the copy; for we know that in early times signatures were often by seal only.

Goochland County was taken from Henrico County in 1728. Chesterfield County was taken from Henrico, and Cumberland County from Goochland, both in 1749.

In a conveyance of August, 1729, of which we have only the record copy, "Warham Eassley of ye County of Goochland" conveyed to Thomas Cardwell 400 acres of land in Goochland County "and on the South side of James River upon a branch of Deep Creek"; Warham's name being twice more therein spelled "Eassley," and once "Easeley"; but the conveyance is signed, "Warham Easly." An appended certificate of possession "by the within named Warham Eassley" is signed by Warham Easly and Sarah Easly; and a certificate of acknowledgment by Warham Easly and waiver of dower by his wife Sarah is signed by the clerk of the court.

The will of "Warham Easley of the County of Henrico" was executed in September, 1747, and was probated in Henrico County in November llowing. It was signed, Warham Easly; name so spelled in the probate; and was witnessed by Ann Easley who signed by mark. It did not mention the wife Sarah who apparently was dead. It divided the estate, consisting of slaves and personalty, between two sons, Robert Easley and Roderick Easley. It made them executors, at that point spelling the surname "Easly." John Easly, who resided on Deep Creek, Goochland County, died the previous year and was not mentioned in the will, was apparently another son of Warham (See John Easley).

Robert Easley, son of Warham last above, married Hannah Bates in Goochland County, in December, 1744, his brother Roderick being his surety (Goochland Co. record—W. and M. College Quarterly, Vol. VII, p. 100; will of Susanna Woodson—previously Bates, May 1757, Goochland Co.). He died in Chesterfield County about January, 1750. Hannah Easley, his widow, was appointed administratrix of his estate by Chesterfield court of February of that year, and was appointed guardian of their daughter Susanna in August, 1754 (Order Book 1; part 1, p. 79; p. 528). She applied to court of September, 1767 for assignment of dower, which was granted in October following (Order Book 4, pp. 102, 137). In August, 1760 she received a patent for land in Lunenburg County from which Halifax County was taken in 1752; and in April, 1764 she purchased land in Cumberland County (Documents of record).

Daniel Easley, then of Chesterfield County, purchased land in Cumberland County in September, 1751. Then living in Cumberland County, he sold this land in May, 1761; having bought land in Halifax County about one month before (Deeds of record). Daniel, Pryant, Warham and Stephen Easley, all then of Cumberland County, bought land in the same general neighborhood in Halifax County; Stephen buying first from Daniel (See Stephen Easley). Ann Easley, apparently the wife of Daniel, witnessed the will of Warham Easley, above. Daniel and Stephen married sisters. Roderick did not go to Halifax County, Virginia. My conclusion is that Daniel and Pryant were brothers. Whose sons they were is not clear.

Of the earlier wills and deeds only the will of John Easly of Goochland County has been found in original. With due allowance for errors of scribes and copyists it seems fairly clear that both he and his father Warham used the spelling, "Easly," though his brother Robert and their cousin Stephen used the spelling, "Easley." These variations were apparently more or less phonetic, the pronunciation of all being that of the present name, Easley. Not even the signature of the Robert Esely will, above, can be considered conclusive of the original spelling of the name.

One North Carolina family, by tradition from Germany, probably Huguenot, spells its name "Iseley." *Fairbairn* lists the crest of the Isely or Esley family. *Rietstap* notes the arms of the families d'Isly and Eslye (Note the "e" sound of the French "i"). "Esley, Com. du dép. des Vosges, arr. de Mirecourt, cant. de Darney; 413 hab." (Le Grand Encyclopédie, Vol. 16, p. 299). As stated by Judge D. M. Easley, his father John W. Easley (descendant of Daniel Easley above, through his son Isaac) quoted an old Frenchman to the effect that the name Easley was originally d'Esley.

The old Frenchman was probably not far wrong. Name, location, period and associations indicate that Robert Esely (Easley) was a French Huguenot.

ANN PARKER (ESELY—EASLEY), wife of Robert Esely (Easley), was the daughter of William Parker who died in Henrico County, Virginia, about 1679, leaving three children, Ann, Mary and William. The widow seems to have married John Milner, who was appointed guardian of the children. Milner died about 1684.

In Henrico County Orphans Court, on October 11, 1679, there was a division of certain livestock belonging to Ann, Mary and William Parker, orphans of William Parker, deceased (Records 4, Orphans Court, p. 4). In Henrico County Court, on October 1, 1684, there were set aside from the inventory of the estate of John Milner, deceased, certain articles held by said Milner as guardian of the orphans of William Parker, deceased; Mary, William and "one of said Parker's Orph's. now wife to Robert Easley" (Deeds & Wills, p. 286).

WILLIAM PARKER, father of Ann Parker (Esely—Easley), was granted in May, 1636 a patent for 350 acres of land "in the county of Warrisquick, on the south side of the Nanzamond River over against Dumplinge Island," for the transportation of seven persons into the colony (W. and M. College Quarterly, Vol VII, p. 286). His wife is said to have been Ann, daughter of Captain William Powell, an early arrival at Jamestown, from London (The Huguenot—Huguenot Society of Founders of Manakin, Colony of Va., Pub. No. 5, p. 80).

CAPTAIN WILLIAM POWELL, above, was prominent in Jamestown history. He became commander of the fort at Jamestown in 1617. He was a member of the House of Burgesses. He was killed by the Indians in 1622 (Cradle of the Republic—Tyler, 2d. Ed., pp. 105, 112, 232).

In the sketches of the John and Robert Easley families and their antecedents, last above, assistance has been derived from the article by Mrs. John H. Grinter and others (*The Huguenot,* citation above) which blazed the trail for my own research, and which goes further into collateral lines than do these sketches.

The End.

PROPERTY OF
TYRRELL PUBLIC LIBRARY
BEAUMONT, TEXAS